MEMRI ميمري

The Arab and Iranian Reaction to 9/11 Five Years Later

FOREWORD

By Congressman Brad Sherman
Ranking Member of the House of Representatives International Relations Committee's Subcommittee on International Terrorism and Nonproliferation

In order to fully understand a country's true intentions, you need to hear what its leaders say in their own language, to their own people. In order to understand the mindset of people around the world and their beliefs and perceptions, you have to learn about what they hear on their radios, watch on their televisions, and read in their newspapers.

Imagine trying to understand American political culture without sampling talk radio or the Sunday morning political shows. In order to find out how a group of people thinks, you need access to their media, which both affects and is informed by that thought.

The Middle East is no different, of course. But the importance of the region to the United States is only now coming into focus for most Americans – including our political establishment. As a result of the September 11 terrorist attacks, the war in Iraq, the crisis over Iran's nuclear program, and our discovery of a supposedly "new" phenomenon – the appeal of radical Islamist ideology and violent anti-Americanism in segments of the Muslim world – Americans have begun to pay attention.

We are at an extreme disadvantage in dealing with the Middle East due to cultural and linguistic barriers. Unlike the great "isms" the U.S. confronted in the 20th century, "Radical Islamism" is not readily accessible to Americans. Communism and Fascism were Western phenomena. During the Cold War, elite American institutions churned out experts who could understand the Russian language and Soviet thinking – "Sovietology" was a popular sub-major in its own right. No such cadre of Middle East professionals existed on September 11, 2001, and five years later we are scarcely better off.

Since MEMRI's inception eight years ago, Americans and others in the West have had at least one outstanding source for information on the media of the Arab world, Iran, and Turkey. MEMRI provides timely translations of materials that you will find nowhere else. As a Member of Congress on the House International Relations Committee, and the top Democratic member of its Terrorism Subcommittee, I have utilized MEMRI.org in order to better understand the Middle East and its political culture.

What you read on the pages that follow concerns the Arab and Iranian reaction to the September 11 terrorist attacks – not what foreign ministers said in English to American reporters, but what those speaking Arabic and Farsi said to each other. MEMRI has uncovered and compiled herein a wealth of information about this subset of anti-Americanism and anti-Semitism – the 9/11 conspiracy theories. Among other "proof" of Zionist involvement in the attacks is a new canard against Jews – that they were warned ahead of time of the planned attacks and told not to come to the Twin Towers that day.

It should not surprise you that some commentators see the attack in a positive light or that many saw CIA and/or Zionist conspiracy theories behind the attacks. What may surprise you is the sheer volume of materials that are available. In report after report, article after article, you see the demonization of America, Jews, and Israel. This is the sad reality that the United States must confront in the Middle East.

What the reader should know is that many Middle Easterners are subjected to similar conspiracy theories regarding America, Israel, Christians, and Jews from their earliest years – in their schools and in the textbooks that inform their worldview. Last year, I was saddened (but not surprised) that supposedly "reformed" Palestinian textbooks, drafted well before the advent of a HAMAS government, referenced the Protocols of the Elders of Zion.

All of the traditional "public diplomacy" that America could possibly undertake in the Muslim world cannot hope to reverse the damage done by these hate-filled materials. Even if the United States adopted all of the policy changes that have been proposed to mollify Muslim opinion, we would not be able to counter the effects of the pervasive anti-American sentiment in the Middle Eastern media. It is going to take recognition on the part of our diplomats and politicians that, if we are going to be able to defeat these trends over the long term, the voices of hate must be confronted head-on. Just as important, the voices of moderate Muslims and those of reformers in the Middle East need to be amplified.

I hope that you find these materials as enlightening as I did. As depressing as this compilation may seem on the whole, there is hope to be found in the voices of those who understand that the propagation of the conspiracy theories, and the theories that blame others for all that plagues the peoples of the Middle East, victimize the Arab and Muslim world first and most of all.

Since the attacks of September 11, 2001, The Middle East Media Research Institute has documented what the Arab and Iranian press have said about that day. The responses to the attacks were immediate. Prominent journalists, members of academe, and leading religious figures sprang conspiracy theories. Arab government officials were also responsible in part for creating and spreading conspiracies about what "really" happened. Notable conspiracy theories from the Arab world and Iran between 2001 and 2006 put the blame for the attacks on Jews; Zionists; Christian Zionists; born-again Christians; the Vatican; the Mossad; Britain; white supremacist groups; the U.S. government including: CIA, FBI, National Security Council, President Bush, Vice President Cheney; and many others.

September 11, 2001 also marks the beginning of the reform movement in the Arab and Muslim world. Following the attack, an ever-growing number of intellectuals, writers, journalists, associations, reform websites and organizations launched the unyielding call for reform, demanding that the culture and education that led to the attacks be fundamentally changed.

The following book documents the reactions in the Arab and Iranian media on the attacks of September 11, 2001 over the past five years.

PRELUDE

July 20, 2001, Special Dispatch No. 319 – Terror in America (30) **Retrospective:** 2
A Bin Laden Special on Al-Jazeera, Two Months Before September 11

SEPTEMBER 2001

September 17, 2001, Special Dispatch No. 267 – Terror in America (1): 12
Palestinian Information Ministry Director – General: The Arab Media are Overly Preoccupied With the Terror Attacks in the U.S.; They Must Return to Dealing With the Palestinian Problem

September 17, 2001, Special Dispatch No. 268 – Terror in America (2): **Hamas Weekly:** 13
"Allah Has Answered Our Prayers; the Sword of Vengeance has Reached America and Will Strike Again and Again"

September 17, 2001, Special Dispatch No. 269 – Terror in America (3): **Lebanese Intellectual:** 16
The Arabs are Not Completely Innocent; the Terrorists Must Be Extradited

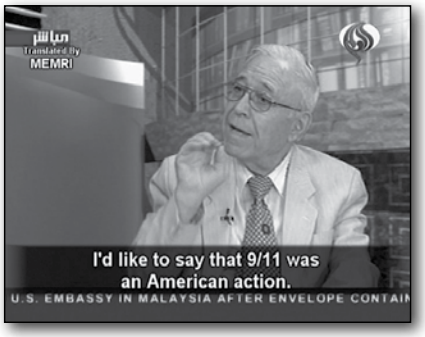
September 20, 2001, Special Dispatch No. 270 – Terror in America (4): **Arab Columnists:** 18
The Perpetrators of the Attacks are Not Arabs or Muslims

September 20, 2001, Special Dispatch No. 271 – Terror in America (5): 21
British Pro-Syrian Journalist Patrick Seale: Suicide Attacks are Immoral but Highly Effective; The Terrorists Sought a "Balance of Terror" With the U.S.

September 20, 2001, Special Dispatch No. 272 – Terror in America (6): **Lebanese Professor:** 23
It is Permissible to Rejoice Over "The Penetrating of the Bastion of American Colonialism;" "Everyone Gloated at the Misfortune of the American Administration, While its Leaders Scrambled to Find a Place to Hide"

September 21, 2001, Special Dispatch No. 273 – Terror in America (7): **Dr. Ma'moun Fandy:** 25
We Should Condemn Terror, With No "Buts"

September 21, 2001, Special Dispatch No. 274 – Terror in America (8): **Egypt's Opposition Press:** 27
Rejoicing [at 9/11] is a National and Religious Obligation; These Were the Best Moments of Our Lives; Bush is a Mouse Leading a Gang of Mice



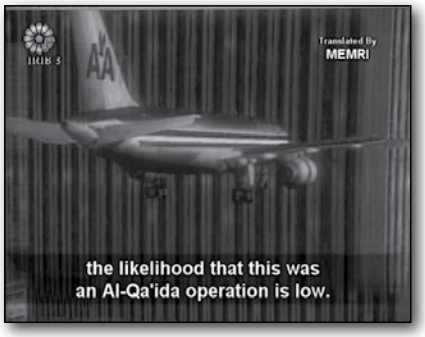


TABLE OF CONTENTS

September 25, 2001, Special Dispatch No. 275 – Terror in America (9): 31
Syrian Arab Writers Association Chairman: I Felt Like Someone Delivered From the Grave; My Lungs Filled With Air and I Breathed In Relief As I'd Never Breathed Before

September 25, 2001, Special Dispatch No. 277 – Terror in America (10): 33
Sheikh Yousef Al-Qaradhawi: "Islamic Religious Law Dictates That We Join the Taliban's Jihad, Not The U.S. Coalition; It is Forbidden to Attack American Citizens, But Permitted to Attack the American Military"

OCTOBER 2001

October 1, 2001, Special Dispatch No. 278 – **PA Mufti Calls Upon Muslims Not To Join** 36
U.S. Coalition Against Terrorism

October 3, 2001, Special Dispatch No. 280 – Terror in America (11): **Egyptian Islamists:** 37
The U.S. Will Be Targeted With Non-Conventional Weapons; Americans Working in the Middle East Will Be Attacked

October 4, 2001, Special Dispatch No. 281 – Terror in America (12): **The Egyptian Government,** 39
Opposition, and Independent Press All Celebrate the Terrorists Attacks on the U.S.

October 5, 2001, Special Dispatch No. 282 – Terror in America (13): **Al-Hayat Columnist:** 43
"The Destruction of America is the Destruction of the Human Dream;" "…I Felt Shame Reading the Egyptian Press"

October 7, 2001, Special Dispatch No. 283 – Terror in America (14): **Syria's Position: 44**
Define Terrorism, Not Fight It

October 12, 2001, Special Dispatch No. 285 – Terror in America (16): **A Sudanese Reader: 49**
"We, Not the U.S., are the Lawful Parents of Bin Laden"

October 12, 2001, Special Dispatch No. 286 – Terror in America (17): 50
Conservatives and Reformists in Iran: Divided in Condemning the Attacks, United in Opposition to the U.S. Response

October 17, 2001, Special Dispatch No. 288 – Terror in America (18): 55
Al-Azhar University Representative in the U.S. and Imam of New York's Islamic Center: The American Attack Against Afghanistan is Terrorism… This War Will Be the End of America… If the Americans Knew That the Jews Carried Out the September 11 Attacks, They Would Do To Them What Hitler Did

October 25, 2001, Special Dispatch No. 291 – Terror in America (19): 58
Saudi, Syrian, and Palestinian Authority Press Attack Giuliani and U.S.

October 26, 2001, Special Dispatch No. 292 – Terror in America (20): 61
Editor of Leading Egyptian Government Daily Al-Ahram: The U.S. is Dropping Afghanis Genetically Altered Food… in Areas Full of Landmines

October 31, 2001, Special Dispatch No. 294 – Terror in America (21): 64
Saudi Columnists Condemn Conspiracy Theories and Anti-U.S. Sentiment in the Arab World

NOVEMBER – DECEMBER 2001

November 6, 2001, Inquiry and Analysis No. 75 – Terror in America (23): 67
Muslim Soldiers in the U.S. Armed Forces in Afghanistan: To Fight or Not to Fight?

November 20, 2001, Special Dispatch No. 302 – Terror in America (27): 72
Kuwaiti Columnist on Arab Political Culture

November 27, 2001, Special Dispatch No. 303 – Terror in America (28): 74
Palestinian Islamist Journalist: "Why I Hate America"
December 14, 2001, Special Dispatch No. 313 – Terror in America (29): 76
Al-Jazeera Interview With Top Al-Qaeda Leader Abu Hafs "The Mauritanian"

December 17, 2001, Special Dispatch No. 315 – **PLO Political Department Head Farouq Qaddumi:** ...84
Israel is On the Way to Collapse; We Condemned September 11 But… These Events Will Be a Lesson To the U.S.

2002 – 2003

August 30, 2002, Special Dispatch No. 416 – **Saudi Reactions to the Lawsuit** 85
by September 11 Families

TABLE OF CONTENTS

December 3, 2002, Special Dispatch No. 446 – **Saudi Minister of Interior** 88
Prince Nayef Ibn Abd – Al-Aziz: "Who Committed the Events of September 11… I Think They [the Zionists] are Behind These Events… [Arab] Mass Media Should Condemn Terrorism, Warn Arab Nationals Of It, and Let Our Voice Be Heard by the World… It is Impossible That 19 Youths, Including 15 Saudis, Carried Out the Operation of September 11"

October 1, 2003, Special Dispatch No. 580 – **New Egyptian Mufti Dr. Sheikh 'Ali Gum'a** 91
Gives His Opinions About Jihad, Supporting Suicide Bombings, and Forbidding Muslims in the U.S. Military From Fighting Other Muslims

November 4, 2003, Special Dispatch No. 602 – **The Egyptian Press** 95
Against Ambassador Welch: "The Arrogant [U.S.] Ambassador Representing the Imbecile Bush"

2004

January 21, 2004, Special Dispatch No. 647 – **Popular Egyptian Singer's New Song:** 97
"Hey People It was Only a Tower and I Swear by God that They [the U.S.] are the Ones Who Pulled It Down"

April 11, 2004, Special Dispatch No. 693, – **Egyptian Professor at American University** 98
of Cairo Reacts to U.S. Reform Initiative & Claims: "No Conclusive Proof" Arabs & Muslims Behind 9/11 – U.S. May Be Responsible

April 28, 2004, Special Dispatch No. 702 – **Lebanese MP Walid Jumblatt in Interview:** 101
Al-Qaeda and Bin Laden are Tools of U.S. Intelligence Agencies
June 15, 2004, TV Clip No. 150 – **Iranian TV Series: 9/11 Likely Not By Al-Qaeda 103**

June 16, 2004, TV Clip No. 124 – **Former Dean of Humanities at Cairo's Ein Shams University: 103**
9/11 was 100% American

June 29, 2004, Special Dispatch No. 735 – **Iranian Government Media Reports: 104**
"Iranian Woman Gives Birth to Frog"; "Americans are Behind Beheadings;" "Jewish Involvement in 9/11"

July 15, 2004, TV Clip No. 168 – **Islamic Preacher in the U.S.: 108**
American Authorities Refuse to Investigate 9/11, Which was Fabricated From the Outset

July 18, 2004, TV Clip No. 164 – **Iraqi Analyst Kazem Al-Qurayshi: 109**
CIA Did 9/11 – Twin Towers Exploded From Bottom, Proving They Were Booby-Trapped

August 16, 2004, TV Clip No. 207 – **Syrian Researcher Tayyeb Tizini: "9/11 was an American Action" ..110**

August 16, 2004, Clip No. 201 – **Saudi Cleric on Official Saudi TV: Al-Qaeda Not Perpetrator of 9/11 ...111**

August 27, 2004, TV Clip No. 224 – **Friday Sermon on Sudan TV Points To Jewish 112**
Thumbprint Behind 9/11

September 1, 2004, TV Clip No. 238 – **Bahrain's Deputy Speaker of Parliament: 112**
Bin Laden is a Good Man

September 4, 2004, TV Clip No. 266 – **Former Lebanese Culture Minister Expresses 113**
'Doubts' On 9/11

September 9, 2004, TV Clip No. 262 – **Lebanese Cleric Muhammad Kan'an: 114**
American Reaction to 9/11 "Exaggerated"

September 11, 2004, TV Clip No. 278 – **Egyptian Intellectual: 115**
Former Israeli PM Benjamin Netanyahu Planned 9/11

September 14, 2004, TV Clip No. 279 – **Iranian TV: 9/11, Pearl Harbor Planned by U.S. 116**

December 30, 2004, TV Clip No. 449 – **D.C. Newspaper Editor Ahmad Yousuf: 116**
Israel is Behind 9/11 Like the U.S. was Behind Pearl Harbor

2005

February 7, 2005, TV Clip No. 532 – **Saudi Father of a 9/11 Terrorist:** 118
We Still Don't Know Whether Our Sons Were Involved in This

MEMRI TV Clip No. 561 – **Saudi Researcher: 9/11 – Cooperation Between Bin Laden** 118
and American Terrorists From Montana

March 2, 2005, TV Clip No. 600 – **Egyptian Sheikh: Allah be Praised – World Trade Center** 119
Fell, Thousands of Americans Converted to Islam

TABLE OF CONTENTS

April 12, 2005, TV Clip No. 643 – **Saudi Women's Rights Activist Suheila Hammad:** 120
Global Zionism Responsible for 9/11 as Proven by President Bush's Remarks

April 15, 2005, Special Dispatch No. 893 – **Arab League Ambassador to Britain** 122
in Talk to Conservative MPs: 9/11 was Not a Good Justification For Enmity Towards Arabs and Muslims; Israel's Hand in the Matter is Clear

April 19, 2005, TV Clip No. 662 – **Lebanese Cleric Muhammad Al-Jozo:** 125
Muslims had Nothing to Do With 9/11

May 8, 2005, TV Clip No. 728 – **Egyptian General Mahmoud Khalaf:** 126
On 9/11, VP Cheney Said to President Bush: "It's an Inside Job"

June 10, 2005, Special Dispatch No. 920 – **Egyptian Historian on Saudi Iqra TV:** 127
The Vatican's Mission of Destroying Islam was Delegated to the U.S. – Which Carried Out 9/11 on Assignment by the World Council of Churches

July 20, 2005, Special Dispatch No. 938 – **U.S.-Trained Retired Lebanese General** 130
on Hizbullah TV: "Global Zionism" Behind London Bombings and 9/11

July 29, 2005, Special Dispatch No. 946 – **Lebanese Mufti Dr. Muhammad Ali Al-Jozo:** 131
Support for Killing Americans; Suicide Attacks "100% Good;" 9/11, London Attacks By U.S. or Zionists – Not Bin Laden; I "Made Fun" of U.S. Border Patrol

August 11, 2005, Special Dispatch No. 954 – **Interview on Saudi Government TV** 135
With Prominent Egyptian Professor: Muslims had Nothing to Do With 9/11; Dirty Zionist Hands Behind It

August 31, 2005, Special Dispatch No. 974 – **Turkish Professor and Former Intelligence Officer:** 136
"There is No Such Terror Organization as Al-Qaeda; Al-Qaeda is Code Name for a CIA Operation; The U.S. Government is Behind 9/11 and JFK's Assassination"

August 31, 2005, Special Dispatch No. 976 – **U.S.-Educated Palestinian-Jordanian** 141
Author Ibrahim 'Alloush on Al-Jazeera: The Holocaust is a Lie; Al-Qaeda in Iraq is Legitimate; The U.S. Brought 9/11 Upon Itself

September 7, 2005, Special Dispatch No. 981 – **French Author Thierry Meyssan to Iranian TV: 9/11 was Carried Out by the U.S. Government** 143

September 30, 2005, Special Dispatch No. 997 – **9/11 Conspiracy Discussed on Iranian TV** 149

October 3, 2005, Special Dispatch No. 999 – **Egyptian TV Interview With Egyptian General (Ret.) Muhammad Khalaf: According to VP Cheney, "This [9/11] is an Inside Job in the White House"** 152

November 17, 2005, TV Clip No. 945 – **Iranian Filmmaker and Commentator Nader Talebzadeh: 9/11 Footage Appeared in Movies From the 80's and 90's. The Aliens in "War of the Worlds" are Muslims** 155

2006

February 16, 2006, Special Dispatch No. 1095 – **New Internet Footage of "Fatima's Fiancé" Saudi Terrorist Abu Mu'awiya Al-Shimali Preparing for Suicide Bombing in Iraq: "Oh Bush... You Will Be Humiliated; We Destroyed the [WTC] Tower, & We Will Make You Bow Your Head"** 156

May 2, 2006, TV Clip No. 1142 – **Deputy Chairman of Egyptian Parliament Committee for Defense and National Security: American Agents Carried Out 9/11** 157

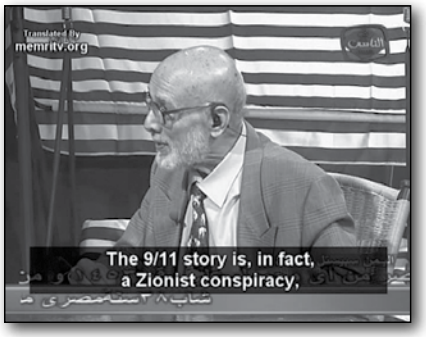
May 17, 2006, TV Clip 1143 – **President of American Center for Islamic Research in Columbus, Ohio, Dr. Sallah Sultan: 9/11 Attacks Planned By Americans on the Basis of the Film "The Siege"** 158

March 27, 2006, TV Clip 1171 – **Former Kuwaiti Education Minister Ahmad Al-Ruba'i: The Arabs Must Replace Politicization With an Economic Program for Revival** 159

July 10, 2006, TV Clip 1209 – **Egyptian Cleric Abd Al-Sabour Shaheen: Our Conflict With the West has Religious Roots; 9/11 is a Zionist Conspiracy** 160

APPENDIX I

September 9, 2004 , Special Report No. 33 – **Three Years Later – The Arab and Iranian Media Commemorate 9/11** 161



Terror in America (30) Retrospective: A Bin Laden Special on Al-Jazeera, Two Months Before September 11

July 20, 2001* **Special Dispatch No. 319**

On July 10, 2001, on the Al-Jazeera talk show *Opposite Direction*, Dr. Faysal Al-Qassem devoted a program to "Bin Laden – The Arab Despair and the American Fear." In accordance with the show's regular format, two guests with opposing opinions were invited. One, a critic of bin Laden, was London resident and Sudanese author Al-Hatem 'Adlan, leader of the Al-Haq Democratic Forces Movement. The other guest was Abd Al-Bari 'Atwan, editor-in-chief of the pro-Iraqi London daily *Al-Quds Al-Arabi*, who had once interviewed bin Laden and who since September 11, has been a regular guest in the Western media presenting the "Arab viewpoint." The majority of the show's callers, and the host, praised bin Laden. The following are excerpts from the program:

Introduction

Host Al-Qassem opened the program: "Good evening, dear viewers. Do you know how much Osama bin Laden weighs? That's what one of the Arab leaders at the recent summit in Amman asked. The answer is: No more than 50 kg. In contrast, the average weight of the Arab leaders is at least 80 kg, not to mention the weight of the [Arab] armies and the huge budgets. Nevertheless, the slender bin Laden has made the greatest power in history shudder at the sound of his name, [while] the physical and material heavyweights arouse only America's pity and ridicule…

"Has bin Laden not become a worthy opponent, feared by America – for whom [America] moves its fleets and puts its army and embassies on highest alert?… Who smashed one of its destroyers on the high seas? Who fought it in Somalia and caused its troops to run like rabbits? Who made its embassies throughout the world into fortresses [whose residents] fear even a light breeze? Who caused America to yelp in pain 100 times? Who has become recently the No. 1 Arab and Islamic hero? Does the U.S. fear him because it sees him as a terrorist, or because he is the conscience of the Arab and Islamic world?…

"On the other hand, who inflated the legend of Sheikh bin Laden? Wasn't it none other than America and its media? Hasn't bin Laden's hostility towards the American presence in the Gulf become hostility towards the governments of the region, thus leading to instability? Is reliance on bin Laden appropriate, or does it express Arab desperation and frustration?…"

Terrorist or Jihad Fighter?

'Adlan opened the discussion by stating that he perceived the "bin Laden phenomenon" as "part of a broader phenomenon of international terrorism… the main goal of which is to seize power by violent means."

'Atwan disagreed: "If you want to talk about terrorism against a legitimate government, fine. The U.S. dropped two atom bombs on Nagasaki and Hiroshima, and the victims were innocent… This is the legitimate power you are defending. Didn't it kill hundreds of thousands of innocent people? Can we call this government legitimate? It is a terrorist regime that has killed innocent people since 1945 to this very moment… In Vietnam, did they kill innocent people or not?…

"The Arab *mujahideen* were considered pure angels [when they were fighting the U.S.S.R.]. Donations were collected for them in the Persian Gulf, in all the mosques. Now, in most Gulf states, they are considered terrorists. Saudi Arabia spent $21 billion on them [Host Al-Qassem: '$22 billion'], $22 billion, and now they have turned into terrorists must we be silent and submit and behave like a herd of sheep?! Anyone who says 'No' to the U.S. is considered a terrorist…

"There is a difference between bin Laden and, say, the [Philippine Muslim] Abu Sayyaf organization. Abu Sayyaf is a terrorist organization that kidnaps civilians and demands ransom… [Al-Qassem: "While bin Laden is a legitimate jihad fighter"] Bin Laden has a work plan. He was an ally of America. In the past, he fought together with the U.S. You can't say that he's a terrorist now but wasn't a terrorist before. No. Either he was a terrorist when he fought the Soviets, so he is a terrorist now as well, or not. This is the American double standard towards the world. Whoever is with it, such as Israel, is above the law, does not stand trial, all doors open before it and the red carpet is rolled out; whoever is against it is a terrorist…

"The Arab countries, primarily the Gulf states, customarily paid millions, even billions, to the Arab *mujahideen*. They used to send them in airplanes [to Afghanistan], and provided all they needed to go and die a martyr's death in Afghanistan – on the assumption that this was a holy cause, that they were fighting the atheists, and assuming also that they were liberating a Muslim country from foreign occupation. After they succeeded in their mission, instead of being given badges of honor by the U.S. and the Arab countries, they became terrorists pursued across the globe… They used them and threw them away like Kleenex…

"Bin Laden told me: 'I swear to Allah that I have already lived too long. I had hoped to die a martyr's death and to meet my God ten years ago. I want to die. Give me a front to die at.' Those around him said the same thing: 'We want to die a martyr's death, we do not want this world, we want to meet our God.' They [the Arab rulers] are not giving them a chance, they are not helping them, they are not letting them return. Is this not injustice?!"

Muhammad Al-Tamimi of Amman, a viewer who called in, supported 'Atwan's position, stating: "Bin Laden is not a terrorist, as Brother 'Adlan claims. In the eyes of Muslims throughout the world, bin Laden is fighting a jihad for the sake of Allah. He is one of the drawn swords of Allah, brandished at the faces of the leader of the infidels on the face of the Earth – America – which is also the leader of terrorism. America today is arrogant, and its spokesman says: 'Who is stronger than me?' This America sucks the blood of the peoples, and anyone who challenges it or refuses to obey it is persecuted by the judicial system, becoming a terrorist, a violator of human rights, and a danger to world peace…

"The bin Laden phenomenon is a natural phenomenon in this [Islamic] nation, after the rulers relinquished jihad at the 1991 Dakar [Senegal] conference, on America's instructions. As if jihad were a political decision that could be rescinded. Jihad is a divine decision that no one can rescind. Bin Laden is a natural phenomenon in this nation whose rulers have relinquished jihad. It is the rulers who should be fighting the jihad. Bin

Laden incited the nation, calling for jihad. The nation awakens by means of jihad, and the spirit of jihad and martyrdom. When we relinquished jihad and martyrdom, we were humiliated, and have begun to beg from America. America understands only the language of force. When bin Laden confronted it with the same logic the U.S. itself uses, it became horror-stricken...

"Bin Laden is the conscience of this nation. Dr. Faysal [Al-Qassem], if you were to conduct a public opinion poll in this [Islamic] nation, [you would see that] the overwhelming majority of Muslims on the face of the Earth support bin Laden and consider him their conscience. Anyone who attacks bin Laden and accuses him of terrorism stands with the enemies of our nation; he does not want our nation to awaken. He wants our nation to lose the spirit of challenge; when we lose the spirit of challenge, we will die."

Bin Laden and Arab Regimes

During the discussion, the Arab regimes' contribution to the creation of the bin Laden phenomenon was mentioned several times. 'Atwan explained: "There is despair and frustration, because we must admit that we are ruled by tyrannical, corrupt regimes that plunder the resources of the peoples – regimes incapable of playing any genuine role in [solving] the nation's problems and that have completely surrendered to America and Israel… Change and democratization have reached the entire world, even the Socialist bloc, but when they come to the Arab region, they are denied entry. There must be no democracy in the Arab homeland; there must be no human rights, because America does not want democracy and human rights for the Arabs."

'Atwan explained that Islamic radicalism results from the lack of other options for change in the Arab world, and posited three possible ways to bring about governmental change: "The first way is the transfer of power through peaceful means, democratic elections, and parliaments; all these do not exist in our countries.

"The second way is by military coup. The army carries out a military coup and calls it a revolution. This is what happened in the Sudan and other places. Unfortunately, all the Arab army officers went into business. All own companies, they and their children. Anyone who takes power in an Arab country by military coup [then] destroys the military so it won't carry out a counter – coup…

"There remains the third option – [the rulers'] death. No democracy, no military coup – at least Allah will take them and let us be. But the rulers have begun to intervene in the will of Allah as well, setting their sons to take their places. Thus even death, in which we put our trust, does not release us from them. We are forced to live with them, their tyranny, and their corruption – and after [them] come their sons.

"Because change in the upper echelons is impossible in Arab countries, it is natural that movements such as bin Laden's arise, and that the people flock to them and try to strike the main country that supports those regimes – America…"

Al-Qassem told his guests that many viewers had sent faxes to the studio saying: "In light of the terrible Arab surrender and self-abasement to America and Israel, many of the Arabs unite around this man, who pacifies their rage and restores some of their trampled honor, their lost political, economic, and cultural honor… [Because of the] leadership vacuum, many listen to a man like bin Laden."

Later in the show, viewer Dr. Sa'ad Al-Faqih, a known Saudi Islamist living in London, went on the air, saying, amongst other things, that "the Muslims, primarily the rulers, provide outstanding examples of treachery, weakness, and submission to the Americans…

"The nation thirsts deeply for someone who will confront America… not with words and slogans. [The nation thirsts] for someone who can prove in practice that he is a worthy opponent… Bin Laden [became] the right man for this important role in the confrontation with America, the enemy of the Muslims, which conspires with the Muslim rulers to hurt [the Muslim nation] and plunder its resources. Bin Laden is an ordinary man, like anyone else… he weighs little and his influence is limited… But America's arrogance and conceit prevent it from understanding the truth about the Islamic world and about how Muslims think. There is a tremendous cultural and psychological barrier between America and the Muslims…"

'Atwan directed the discussion back to the Arab regimes' behavior as a factor in the emergence of the bin Laden phenomenon: "The Arab regimes prevented the establishment of political parties, cancelled and falsified elections, violated human rights, [and] used torture; they rule by emergency law, and prohibit entrance to mosques. The sermons in the mosques are dictated by the Ministry of the Interior. The intelligence apparatuses are kind enough to tell us all we need to know about [the religious laws regarding] menstrual cycles and childbirth [Al-Qassem interjected: 'Menstrual cycles, childbirth, beards, and hair!!'] and sexual relations, and I don't know what else. In such a situation, obviously the [Islamic movement] would want to topple the regime…

"There is unemployment in the Gulf states, and in Saudi Arabia. The income level has regressed, though we are one of the richest countries in the world. The average income in Israel is $19,000 per capita; in Saudi Arabia it is $4,000, even though it has oil, and the same goes for the Gulf states…"

'Atwan continued: "Even the shirts and ties we import [Al-Qassem: 'Also galabiyas and kaffiehs'] – Where's the progress…?! All those billions and no progress. Their progress is nothing more than buying land and yachts [Al-Qassem: 'and cars!!'] and villas, and cars from America. This is progress?…"

'Adlan insisted that the Arab regimes prevented Arab Afghans from returning to their countries of origin out of self-defense, saying that those seeking repatriation "returned with conspiracies to assassinate presidents. They brought back with them terrorism, assuming that this was the next stage on the road to victory."

"All right, why not," said 'Atwan. "Do these regimes rule justly? Do they rule transparently? Do they rule democratically? Do they rule through free elections?"

"When the nation fought, when the Arab countries fought, when the Arab regimes fought in the days of Abd Al-Nasser, the entire nation was united against Israel and the U.S. But now, when the Arab regimes are

not fulfilling their role in jihad and the struggle for liberation, and submit to humiliation at the negotiating table, and live off the crumbs of American aid under American protection, it is natural that the bin Laden phenomenon should spread. I predict that this phenomenon will thrive, and will be duplicated in many Arab capitals, and in Palestine."

Why Doesn't Bin Laden Attack Israel?

The central issue of why bin Laden had not directed his efforts against Israel was also discussed in the program. A viewer from Syria who called in said that he "and all the Arabs and Muslims in the world, from the East to the West" were "bored by all the talk of Osama bin Laden and his dubious activity," and stated that if bin Laden were a real man of struggle, he would have "walked hand in hand with the fighting Sheikh Hassan Nasrallah [Hizbullah's secretary-general], and invested his money in Hizbullah."

'Atwan defended bin Laden. "This is a peculiar analysis," he said. "Poor bin Laden, [stuck] in Afghanistan, sitting in the mountains. I met him at an altitude of 3,000 [meters] above sea level at 20 degrees [Celsius] below zero, with snow half a meter deep. The man is in hiding, and moving from cave to cave. How is he supposed to plan and coordinate with other bodies… If Sheikh Hassan Nasrallah wanted bin Laden and would protect him in Beirut or southern Lebanon, I think bin Laden would go there tomorrow. I wouldn't be surprised if bin Laden went to Beirut one day. Also, in Occupied Palestine, we have seen that people wave pictures of bin Laden… This is a very rare thing. They did not wave pictures of other Arab leaders, only pictures of bin Laden, and this is proof that bin Laden's popularity has reached the occupied land. What terrifies Israel now is [the possibility] that the bin Laden phenomenon will reach Palestine."

"All right," said host Al-Qassem, "but the question is a good one. Where are bin Laden's attacks on Israel? True, according to opinion polls we conducted, America is Enemy No. 1 – I am not saying 'enemy' but Enemy No. 1 – of all the Arabs and Muslims according to all the polls – but Israel is the spearhead. Where is his struggle, his jihad against Israel? Why are we not seeing it? Why, for example, did he go to Afghanistan to fight the Soviets and is not fighting the true enemies of the nation – the Zionists?

"That is a legitimate question, and I asked him that [when I interviewed him]," replied 'Atwan. "First of all, we must take into account that bin Laden is not a superpower; he has no armies, no tanks, no missiles, not even money. He admitted to me that he had lost $170 million in the Sudan in road paving… When they told him to leave, he said to the Sudanese, 'Give me my money.' They answered, 'Take fruit! Take corn! Go sell them!' They wanted to turn bin Laden into a seller of fruit and corn!!

"The man has no central bank, and no petroleum… he has nothing, only a group of *mujahideen*. I saw them myself, poor wretches, they have Kalashnikovs and a few missiles and they are on the run because the U.S. is pursuing them, the Arab intelligence apparatuses are pursuing them, and Arab spies are pursuing them, even some in Pakistan are pursuing them. Okay. We expect him to liberate Palestine for us. We are exaggerating the man's abilities. The man is trying, he has a plan… to harass the U.S., to harm its presence in the region as much as he can…

"How does [the Syrian] viewer want bin Laden to get to Sheikh Hassan Nasrallah? With flocks of giant birds [like those in the Koran, sent by Allah to destroy the 'Elephant People']? How is he going to land in Beirut? For that, he needs Al-Buraq [the winged horse who bore the Prophet Muhammad from Mecca to Jerusalem on the Night Journey] to get him to southern Lebanon, as he could not pass through Jordan, Iraq, Saudi Arabia, or the Mediterranean. Let's be reasonable. It's not nice to talk that way."

Violence Against America

'Adlan claimed that bin Laden's terrorism against America had no strategic significance: "I think that bin Laden's position towards America, despite all his violence, is merely tactical, because he thinks that the American presence prevents him from toppling the [Arab] regimes. If America goes, he and his men will be able to infiltrate the regimes… If and when he takes over the regimes, he will maintain relations with America and sell them oil. This is what happened to all the regimes that arose in high-flown rhetoric, thinking that they would shatter America, but in the end they maintained relations with it and held out their hand to beg, as in the Sudan."

Host Al-Qassem, however, thought that bin Laden's situation could be advantageous, even if it was only tactical: "What's so bad about bin Laden having a particular tactic? The Arabs always go to negotiations after throwing down their arms. The Palestinian Authority did it, and so did other Arab countries. Why shouldn't we benefit from the bin Laden phenomenon as a tactic? Even as a tactic, he terrifies the enemies of the nation… Why not use him? See what Hamas did. The Palestinian Authority could have based itself on these jihad movements as a tactic…"

'Adlan said, "The Palestinian problem is a different problem, because of the Hebrew state's occupation, settlements, oppression, repression, and terrorism." Al-Qassem retorted, "Bin Laden thinks the Arab region is occupied."

"It's not occupied," said 'Adlan. "Let's be clear about this. The Americans are not in the Gulf because they came as [occupiers]. That's the difference… They came because they were legitimately called in by the countries [to fight] a country that wanted to invade them… Bin Laden's political plan is different [than Saddam Hussein's]. It's a medieval, anti-democratic plan, a plan against justice, enlightenment, and all the achievements of human culture. This is what we have seen in Afghanistan, in the Sudan. He took these countries with him back to the Middle Ages, and [we] cannot agree to this. I am opposed to many things in the Arab regimes, but when facing the intentions of bin Laden and other organizations like him – I stand with the regimes…"

Host Al-Qassem addressed 'Adlan: "From the beginning of the program, you've been saying that the Islamic movements, headed by the jihad movement in Afghanistan, are regressive, and things like that. Okay, why not be realistic? I want to give you an example: Who hurt Israel and achieved the first victory in modern Arab history, if not the Islamic jihad movement? The heroic Hizbullah in southern Lebanon is a popular movement. 'Hizbullah' [Party of Allah] is a beautiful, mighty name, and as many have said, it succeeded in expelling the Zionists from southern [Lebanon] like dogs – my apologies to the dogs…"

"See what Hamas, Islamic Jihad, and the other Islamic movements have done in Palestine. Israel is shaken… bin Laden and the jihad movement in Afghanistan – and I am only quoting from the [faxes] in front of me – are what made America bleed and say 'ouch, a thousand times ouch…' What Arab regime has managed to make America bleed?!… Bin Laden causes America great fear, but the Arab regimes cause laughter and derision… [In the Arab countries] these jihad movements are destroyed. [Their members] are thrown in jail and persecuted abroad, while these movements are the nation's strategic reservoir. I am not expressing my opinion, but this is the opinion of the street."

'Adlan said he supported Hizbullah and Hamas, but not terrorism against America: "Although America supports Israel, America cannot be seen only from this angle… We are opposed to the American position on Israel and fight it in this area. But we cannot, for example, fight trade with America; we can't try to topple the American government on behalf of the American people. This [would be] is a real mistake… let the American people topple whomever – Bush, Clinton – that's their business…"

"You present bin Laden as if he wanted to topple the [government in] America and take it over," interjected host Al-Qassem. "All the man wants is to expel America from the region."

"You called bin Laden 'America's oppressor,' and said that he made the Americans 'flee like rats,'" replied 'Adlan. "I think this is absolutely untrue."

"How can you say it's not true?" Al-Qassem protested. "Don't you watch television? The U.S. Navy cancelled a joint maneuver with Jordan, fled Bahrain, all those things… Can you deny that this jihad warrior who is now in Afghanistan [bin Laden] is striking fear into America, which shudders at the sound of his name?"

'Atwan, who throughout the program had claimed that bin Laden has no intention of destroying America but only of bringing about its expulsion from the Middle East, asked that bin Laden's influence on the American public not be underestimated: "The U.S. spent $2 billion on increasing security at its embassies… The American citizens are terrified. Every day there's an alert: 'Don't go out at night, go in groups, don't vacation in these places…' 16 embassies closed in a single day because of a threat, or half-threat, by bin Laden. It's no exaggeration. It's reality."

Host Al-Qassem kept up the pressure on 'Adlan: "Can you deny that Osama bin Laden or his associates managed to destroy the American military bases… They hit a few dozen of them, making the Americans conceal their bases in remote places in the middle of the desert. [Look at the case of] the destroyer U.S.S. Cole in Yemen. As everyone knows, a green fly cannot get to these destroyers – not even mighty Russia can get to them – but he got to it [the Cole] and destroyed it… Today, when two people talk on the telephone – and as everyone knows, the American satellites monitor even the crawling of ants – and one says to the other, bin Laden is going to carry out a bombing soon, all of America goes on high alert. What more do you want? The guy strikes fear into the entire world."

"I think," said 'Adlan, "that the chances of Osama bin Laden's toppling the American regime don't even approach one in a million. These are extremely marginal matters. It's a very serious issue, because it will make America treat bin Laden and groups like him as if they had declared war [on America], and handle them not through legal investigation inquiry, but with the American armed forces…"

'Atwan did not back down: "There is a phenomenon of Arabs and Muslims willing to die a martyr's death. They are willing to die, willing to blow themselves up, and this is what America fears. America has taken over the world with so – called globalization. It has taken over the world economically by means of the big banks; it has taken it over in the security sense by means of the treacherous regimes… and it has taken it over in the media sense by means of the mighty arms of the media, such as the Internet and satellite channels. The only thing capable of ruining this globalization is armed actions against the embassies… as the American military is unbeatable [in direct confrontation]…"

Host Al-Qassem could not accept 'Atwan's claim. "You're saying that he couldn't defeat [America], but we have an example from the area where bin Laden is: Who defeated the greatest power on the face of the planet in Afghanistan? The Soviets with all their military might – who defeated them? Wasn't it the mujaheddeen – with American help, of course."

"But the *mujahideen* were fighting on their own land and they had a cause," explained 'Atwan. "Bin Laden doesn't want to defeat America – as I understood from him [in the interview], he doesn't want to fight in the U.S. He thinks the American forces in the Arab region, and particularly in the Gulf, are occupying forces just like the Soviet forces were in Afghanistan. These forces must withdraw, and he wants to carry out reform in the Arab regime in his own way. He wants to institute Islamic religious law according to the accepted standards. He doesn't want to defeat America in America. He wants to say to the American forces: 'Please, you came here on the pretext of liberating Kuwait; you liberated Kuwait, what are you [still] doing in our country? Go, and may Allah be with you.' Then, Arab regimes in accordance with Islamic religious law will arise; they will have justice, equality, and a fair distribution of wealth. That is all the man is asking for."

A Phone Call From the Al-Qaeda's Spokesman and a Poem From Denmark

Al-Qassem put Al-Qaeda's spokesman Sheikh Suleiman Abu Gheith on the air:

"I would like to present six points. First…, Osama bin Laden is an excellent example [of following] the right path in order to escape the pitiful situation and the nation's subordination [to the West].

"Second, we, through our support of the jihad warrior Osama bin Laden, are not relying on emotion, rather on a religious and ideological basis. What bin Laden is calling for and aspiring to achieve is a vital religious demand to which the nation must in no way hinder compliance, [or] acting towards its implementation.

"Third, we indubitably think there is a global unbelief, [spread] by the Jews and the Christians – and headed by America, the spearhead of unbelief, which genuinely occupies Muslim lands, plunders their resources, exiles their sons, and carries out a series of illegitimate actions in order to gain control and influence. What the Jews are doing in Palestine is decisive proof. They kill and exile, damage honor [i.e. harm women], destroy houses, bomb innocents. How can the [Islamic] nation permit itself to refrain from helping?

"Fourth, and most important, America occupies the Arabian Peninsula, from one end to the other. This contradicts the religious writings that command the exclusion of Jews and Christians from the Arabian Peninsula. As the Prophet Muhammad said, in the reliable *Hadith* [oral tradition] quoted by Ibn 'Abbas, 'Remove the polytheists from the Arabian Peninsula.'

"Fifth, based on the same writings, which are no secret to any Muslim, warfare against the Americans, the Jews who are at their sides, and anyone who supports them, constitutes a fardh 'ayn [a religious commandment binding on Muslims as individuals]. Fighting them is an obligation in which there can be no compromise, until they leave the Arabian Peninsula and all the Muslim lands they occupy. The clerics have reached a consensus… that jihad is an obligation in three cases, one of which is when the enemy enters Muslim lands. What can we say when the Jews and Christians disseminate corruption in the holiest place on Earth – the land of the two holy places [the Arabian Peninsula], the land of vision and prophecy, and the land of Jerusalem…?

"Sixth, in our activity with youth and in [our] preaching and direction, we sense that the Muslim youth is extremely perturbed by the American presence in the Arabian Peninsula and its unlimited support of the Jews. They [the young people] are looking for advice on how to remove the Americans from this land – and this is clearly shown by the martyrdom operations [suicide bombings] they carry out, that doubtless constitute the most tremendous acts of obedience to Allah… Young Muslims today refuse to bow [their] heads to the Arab regimes' open conspiracy against the Islamic nation… The Americans must know, my dear brother, that Osama bin Laden is the symbol that the nation has been seeking for a long time. His ideology has already spread and taken root, and they mustn't think that his dying, or that killing him, will stop the jihad and the resistance. This is an ideological issue, not contingent upon the life or death of one man.

"Finally, I would like to say that today the nation needs, first of all, 12,000 young *mujahideen* recruited to defend the religion, as the Prophet Muhammad said: '12,000 will not be defeated by a few.' Second, the Muslim merchants must give charity to support the holy jihad against the Jews and the Christians. Then victory will come, Allah willing…

"If [I have] half a minute left, I want to say to the honorable brother Abd Al-Bari 'Atwan, with all due respect: bin Laden was never an ally of America; bin Laden called for boycotting American goods as early as 1987, in a video distributed in Saudi Arabia, which the believing youth passed on throughout the Arab homeland. He called for striking America at its head – this is exactly what he said. The joint fighting against the Russians was right according to religious law, but once the ties were cut, it no longer interested us. The Prophet said: 'Fight the Persians even if it serves the interests of the Byzantines, and fight the Byzantines even if it serves the interests of the Persians'…"

The next caller, Shaker Mansour of Denmark, said: "America occupies the Gulf and only an arrogant man, a traitor, or an ignoramus would say otherwise. The religious ruling, as noted by the brother who called before me, is that it is the obligation of Muslims to fight to remove the American forces from the sanctity of the most holy of Muslim lands." Mansour went on to read a poem he had written on the matter. (Such poetry readings are common on Al-Jazeera's talk shows).

"… Oh rulers of my land… We have declared you all to be infidels/You are the secret of our catastrophe…/Ask Anwar [Sadat] how he betrayed us on the day he launched peace with the Jews/He was drinking wine from the goblets, and we gave him arrows to drink/The game of conciliation with the Jews was exposed/The cover was removed from the eyes/Expect soon an earthquake of the thrones/The fire of the peoples began to burn/ And because the caliphates disappeared long ago/Soon we will produce from among ourselves an imam who will expel the traitorous spy with an army whose ideology and regime is religion/Oh thieves of darkness who disseminate corruption/ Behind the darkness the dawn is breaking."

The People Want Bin Laden

Towards the end of the program, host Al-Qassem said to 'Adlan: "I am looking at the viewers' reactions for one that would support your positions – but, unfortunately, I can't find any [against bin Laden]. All show unprecedented support for bin Laden."

Al-Qassem then put Sheikh Yassin Omar of Beirut on the air. Sheikh Omar said: "I know Al-Khatem 'Adlan. I was jailed for a long time by the regime he supported, and afterwards he turned against it and fought it. I also know bin Laden. I went to Afghanistan several times, even before bin Laden got there. I was with the revolutionaries even before they entered Afghanistan, and the same in Somalia and many Arab and African countries…

"I know bin Laden; he is a modest and good man. I know his family. I worked with his brother in the economic institutions in the Sudan and in other places. Bin Laden is from a wealthy family. He left everything and went to live this kind of life, as a fugitive. Brother 'Adlan fought with us in the Sudan, but now, in the land of fog [Britain], he has a better life than he had in the Sudan. In the past, he opposed the presence of any Western base, American or French, in any Third World country; today he defends it. What happened?! Why justify the existence of the Western and American bases?…

"I want to address the talk about bin Laden being a terrorist… Was [Che] Guevera a terrorist? I ask Brother Al-Khatem 'Adlan. Guevera was an example for struggle in the world; shall we call him a terrorist? I think that Osama bin Laden is the same phenomenon as Guevara. He works towards liberation. The attacks carried out by some of bin Laden's men were not directed against the peoples or against innocent people. They were attacks on Americans at the heart of their interests. Now America is horror –stricken… bin Laden isn't saying that he will defeat America and occupy Washington…"

Concluding the program, host Al-Qassem said: "Al-Hatem 'Adlan, there was an opinion poll in a Kuwaiti paper which showed that 69% of Kuwaitis, Egyptians, Syrians, Lebanese, and Palestinians think bin Laden is an Arab hero and an Islamic jihad warrior… 65% claimed that attacking American targets was justified, because it [is implementation of the principle of] 'an eye for an eye,' and because the American slogan is 'Might is Right'… 76% would be sorry if bin Laden were caught. You demand democracy and such things – here's democracy for you. This is [the opinion of] the people. Besides, I have a poll on the Al-Jazeera website. Out of 3,942 people who responded, 82.7% saw bin Laden as a jihad fighter, 8.8% as a terrorist, and 8.4% didn't know. This is an actual result about which there can be no argument… There is an Arab consensus from the Gulf to the [Atlantic] ocean. A real 82% – not like percentages in elections in Arab countries."

"This still doesn't change my opinion," insisted 'Adlan. "Such polls are selective, and it is doubtful how representative they are."

"What do you mean, selective?" protested host Al-Qassem. "The people who use the Internet are the educated class – and if this is the situation with them, you can only imagine what it is among the poor, the persecuted, and those who have been stripped [of their rights]. Maybe even 99.99%!"

NOTES

*Date of release: December 21, 2001.

[1] Al-Jazeera (Qatar), July 10, 2001. The full transcript can be found at http://aljazeera.net/programs/op_direction/articles/2001/7/7-12-1.htm . The discussion here does not necessarily follow the order of the discussion on the program.

Terror in America (1): Palestinian Information Ministry Director-General: The Arab Media are Overly Preoccupied With the Terror Attacks in the U.S.; They Must Return to Dealing With the Palestinian Problem

September 17, 2001 **Special Dispatch No. 267**

Palestinian Information Ministry Director-General Hassan Al-Kashef was critical of the fact that the media coverage of the terror attacks and their aftermath in the U.S. was diverting attention from the Intifada and the Palestinian problem. In an article titled "The Arabs are Neglecting Us in Favor of Humiliation and Hypocrisy," *Al-Kashef* writes:

"Why are the Arabs acting like guilty parties? Why do [the Arab media] continue to give us this revolting flow of hypocrisy and obsequiousness towards the U.S.? The Arabs condemned the New York disaster. The condemnation came from all official and popular circles. That's enough. [The condemnation] was real, not artificial. Why must the Arabs alone, of all the peoples and governments on Earth, be in such a position [of being accused], without trust and without honor?

"The U.S. is a superpower. I cannot justify or understand all this political and media preoccupation. What happened, happened. The U.S., the superpower, can handle the ruins of part of the Pentagon and the ruins of the two World Trade Center towers in New York [on its own], with all due respect to the sorrow of the victims' relatives.

"The Arab and Islamic political and media interest has veered from the daily Israeli tank and helicopter attacks on our soil. The Israeli oppressors invaded our cities of Jenin, Jericho, Gaza, and Qalqiliya with tanks and helicopters, and they continue to do so. We are averaging 10 martyrs a day. The Israeli government has become an association of rabbis, advising us by day and killing us by night. The eyes of the Arab media remain riveted on the ruins of three buildings in New York and Washington. The [Arab] media are participating in the media blackout imposed on what is happening to us, on our land. [It is] we, [the Palestinians], who are the issue of the Arabs, and the first, foremost, and invariable issue of the decade – despite the occurrences of last Tuesday in the U.S., despite the earthquake in Turkey, despite the events in Indonesia, in Kosovo, and so on and so forth.

"The Arabs [and their representatives] have hit [rock] bottom in their self-abasement. They wallow in hypocrisy and humiliation. Proof of this is the [Arab media] silence regarding the attacks, and the accusations directed at Arabs and Muslims in the cities of America and Europe. They [the Arabs and Muslims] are always blamed, even when their innocence is proven. Oklahoma is an example [of this]. It would be enough for one Arab to have participated in what happened last Tuesday in New York and Washington for all the Arabs to be transformed into a fifth column of culprits subject to punishment, or forgiveness, from their American master!

"If the airplanes' blasting into the World Trade Center towers in New York is considered terror carried out by

a few individuals, the murder of Arabs by Israel and by American weapons, and all the American killings of Arabs in Iraq, in the Sudan, and in Libya is official terror, and those responsible are the U.S. and Israel. These are war crimes; these are crimes of mass destruction. What happened in Kana and in Al-'Amariya was not a mistake by America's smart weapons. There was no punishment for the terror against Arabs in Deir Yassin, in Kibia, in Sabra and Shatilla, in Bahr-al Bakr, and so on.

"If the U.S.'s suffering from terror arouses all this rage, sorrow, and condemnation, and [results in] the mobilization of all the world powers, the small countries, and the medium-size countries, what should happen following the terror we suffer, from the country occupying our lands and killing [us]? What does the Israeli terror – supported by the full weight of the U.S. for the past half-century – deserve? The Arabs trample their [own] rights and honor, with feet trembling with fear of punishment, for a crime they did not commit. This is the truth. The Palestinians should exclude themselves from this Arab situation, because they are fighters, not murderers, and because they are the victims of Israeli terror – terror in which the occupier Israel uses American weapons."[1]

NOTES

[1] *Al-Hayat Al-Jadida* (Palestinian Authority), September 14, 2001.

Terror in America (2): Hamas Weekly: "Allah has Answered Our Prayers; the Sword of Vengeance has Reached America and Will Strike Again and Again"

September 17, 2001 **Special Dispatch No. 268**

Following the terror attacks on New York and Washington, the Hamas movement mouthpiece *Al-Risala*, published in Gaza, printed an open letter, "To America," by Dr. 'Atallah Abu Al Subh:

"I am certain that you [America] will face the mirror of your history for a long time to come! Thus you will be able to see exactly how much you have oppressed, how corrupt you are, how you have sinned – how many entities you have destroyed; how many kingdoms you have demolished! Do you remember what you did in Vietnam and Korea? Do you remember how you turned Hiroshima and Nagasaki into piles of radioactive coals that hold death, present and future, for the two destroyed cities? Not a person in these cities remains who was not distorted by your fire; not an infant or youth remains who was not torn to shreds; not a bird remains who was not drowned in a sea of flame!!

"America, oh sword of oppression, arrogance and sin; do you remember how you crushed the humanity of man? Do you remember how the blacks lived under your wing? Can you describe to us how much humiliation, loathing, and contempt you caused those poor creatures? Their only sin was to be born to two black parents. Your 'white' son bound their necks with the fetters of slavery, after hunting them in the jungles and on the coasts of Africa. They were born free, but were transported to the slave markets that inundated your virgin soil. And later, how terrible were the deeds you did to them?

"Have you asked yourself about your actions against your 'original' inhabitants, the Indians, the Apaches?

Your white feet crushed them, and then used their name, Apache, for a helicopter bearing death, demolition, and destruction for anyone with rights, who dared to whisper in his own ear that he has those rights. This is loathsome and malignant behavior, because it made us hate the Apache Indians, without realizing that they actually were victims like us.

"America, have you ever asked yourself why you killed Abraham Lincoln, John F. Kennedy, Martin Luther King, and Malcolm X? What crime could possibly be worse than these crimes, and why?

"America, have you ever asked yourself how the children in the Al-'Amariya [shelter in Iraq], or at Kana [in Lebanon], sinned? Why do you pour this continuing oppression on the head of Baghdad, as you do on the head of Jerusalem, on the head of Jenin, and on every head with two eyes that do not see what you see and do not walk the path of justice that your sinning hands paved for every idiotic eunuch [a reference to the rulers of Arab states] that you crown His Eminence or His Royal Highness? America, have you ever asked yourself why you manufacture cluster bombs, atomic bombs, hydrogen bombs, biological weapons of mass destruction, and the F-16? Even if we accept the claim of 'be prepared,' why do you give these weapons to any murderer, war criminal, and enemy of humanity like Karadzic, Shamir, and Sharon? Why?

"America, have you ever tasted the taste of horror, sorrow, and pain? This is the taste that has been our lot for so long. This is the taste that has filled our stomachs, torn our guts, and burned our skin. This is routine for us, and is carried out by those you love, with a high degree of 'professionalism.' They destroy our shacks. What happened tonight in Jenin is not very different than what happened to you.

"Every time Dick Cheney and his girlfriend Condoleezza Rice… admonish us [and] gloat at our misfortune, they incite to more [violence against us]!! We stand in line and beg Allah to give you to drink from the cup of humiliation – and behold, heaven has answered. You must think, America, whether you are capable of silencing your extremism, your impudence, and your arrogance!

"America, how have we sinned? What have we done to you?

"Do you remember that we made it possible for you to lead us in the ways of peace!! We agreed that you would host this peace! You wasted time, and neglected the matter – which seems to us an absolute bias in favor of the Jews, when our only crime was to agree to accept you as judge and as host! Hosts do not behave this way, oh America, unless they are cowboys [a pun in Arabic]! If only it stopped at this bias; but it has reached the point where you have tightened the rope around our entity and opened the gates of the Pentagon so that every Jew could equip himself with a knife in order to slaughter us! Why?

"America, you planted in the hearts of all men and animals the seedling of hatred of you! You never considered that the day would come when the saplings would grow and put out your eyes, even if those eyes were placed at the top of the World Trade Center, among the clouds. Those saplings grew and spread and struck at the liver of the Pentagon, the biggest and most secure site on the planet. Don't you see that the thorns have reached the eyes of your strong Secretary of Defense, Donald Rumsfeld, who thought that he was too strong to be harmed by the thorns of vengeance for what he did with his own hands? Perhaps you realize, after Rumsfeld fled, that he is only an ordinary man, who cannot seize the land and is not as tall as the mountains!!

"America, why did you evacuate the biggest building in the world, and I refer to the Sears Tower, as we, the

weak, do every night in order to protect ourselves from your laser-eyed missiles? Are you as frightened as we are, oh America? Do the giants fear and flee as the oppressed do, oh America?

"America, it transpires that that you are weaker than the weak, and that you are as wretched as any refugee that you forced to flee with his children, his wife, and the clothes on his back from a village that was once on the coast of Palestine. America, where are your eyes that see ants on rocks – I refer to the CIA? Did you not see what the soul of the one who struck at you whispered – although you always claimed to be able to see what others could not? It becomes apparent that a blind eye sees only through the eyes of traitors and spies; yet men of honor have caps of invisibility, and when they don them, they dress you in garments of horror and humiliation.

"America, where is your second eye, the Mossad? You always gave us the illusion that it was alert enough to see what a man sees before he falls asleep. How did the 'perpetrator' take this eye?

"Have you asked yourself who the real perpetrator is? Allow me to answer you: Yes, it is you, America!… You closed on yourself the door of injustice, so that none could pass through it but your destroyers. Afterwards, you decided to light the fire of destiny behind the door, until the fire consumed you, Oh America! I told you once that the mosquito sucks the blood of the lion. Have you realized that I was right? If not, look at your eye and see what happened to you in three spheres: the economic sphere (the World Trade Center building); the power sphere (the Pentagon); and the political sphere (the White House). Could you have imagined that what happened could have happened?

"Is it conceivable that you would think twice and choose not to attack the pharmaceuticals plant in Khartoum again, or Libya? Or will the appetite for vengeance take you over and blind you to the truth, and will you pour out your wrath on the Al-'Amariya [shelter in Iraq] or on Beit Hanoun [in Gaza]? With what remains of your eyes, will you see the truth and retreat? I advise you, oh America, to see the truth, and not to act thoughtlessly. You need to reexamine.

"What use was your navy to you? What use were your intercontinental missiles and your nuclear power plants? What use was the fact that you had almost completely conquered space with satellites and AWCS planes? What use was NATO, and the world leadership that you hold in your hands?

"Or did all these become paralyzed when the sword of vengeance reached the neck of your honor and shamed you? There is no doubt that this is a deed unprecedented in ancient and modern history. You cannot but realize that the perpetrator will strike again and again if you continue with your corruption..."[1]

A similar approach was taken by *Al-Risala* editor Dr. Ghazi Hamad, who wrote in his weekly column: "I will not discuss the issue from the emotional point of view, but on the basis of the rule that determines that 'the punishment fits the crime.'

"The United States, which, since the turn of the last century, has believed that it is the strongest, has used that strength and power not to actualize justice and equality for the oppressed, but to besiege the[se] peoples, to murder them, and to spill their blood. It did not follow any law, unless the law was passed to strengthen its hegemony and its power. The U.S., which supports the Zionist entity, supplying it with all types of lethal weapons such as the Apache, napalm bombs, and the F-16 that have taken the lives of thousands of Palestinians; the U.S., which encouraged the Iranian Shah to massacre his people; the U.S., which stood by the blood-letter Haile Sellassie, the despot Idi Amin, and dozens of dictators and tyrants in South America, in Africa, and in Southeast Asia; the U.S., which sowed death at Hiroshima, anguish in Vietnam, bitterness in Iraq, famine and siege in the Sudan and in Libya – what did this U.S., with the ugly

face, expect the repressed and the oppressed peoples to do?

"How much hatred has it stockpiled, and how many enemies has it gained? How many tortured people have burned American flags at every opportunity to express their rage? The U.S., with its think tanks and mighty research institutes, should have been ashamed of its hostility towards the nations and the peoples. Were the eradication of its Marines in Lebanon, the destruction of its military headquarters at Khobar in Saudi Arabia, the destruction of the U.S.S. Cole in Yemen, the bombing of its embassies in Zambia [sic] and in Kenya, and the attacks on its soldiers in the Gulf and in Japan not sufficient? The U.S. should have learned the lessons of history; but, unfortunately, the U.S. listens only to itself – and behold, today it hears itself all too well…

"Today, the U.S. has tasted the bitter harvest it sowed in the hearts of millions. Today, we ask: After this, will the U.S. [continue to] think that it is above the law? Will it continue to act with repression and tyranny, or will it reexamine what it has done and what it will do?"[2]

NOTES

[1] *Al-Risala* (Palestinian Authority), September 13, 2001.

[2] *Al-Risala* (Palestinian Authority), September 13, 2001.

Terror in America (3): Lebanese Intellectual: The Arabs are Not Completely Innocent; the Terrorists Must Be Extradited

September 17, 2001 **Special Dispatch No. 269**

The liberal Lebanese intellectual Hazem Saghiya, who resides in London, wrote a column in the London daily *Al-Hayat* placing some responsibility for the attacks in the U.S. on the Arab world, and calling for the extradition of the terrorists:

"The terror attacks eliminated, one by one, the political elements of the Arab strategy. First, Israel, the U.S., and others can depict the Palestinian Intifada as pure terror. The world is no longer interested in the difference between resistance and terror. The interest in policy and rights has become a luxury. The Israeli claim now appears to be a universal axiom.

"Second, the reliance on internal contradictions in the First World has become meaningless. Thanks to terror, the U.S., Europe, and Russia have united. The world is in one place, and we are in another: The situation in Iraq is on the verge of being generalized [to the rest of the Arab world].

"Third, the Egyptian [political] weight and the Gulf oil resources have gone on the defensive. Now, the U.S. is the one demanding that others act 'with determination,' after others demanded that the U.S. act 'with justice.' As far as the U.S. is concerned, previously there was no determination. It is [the U.S.] that is calling on the world to establish a new alliance, on its own terms, of course. Its motto is 'He who hesitates is suspect.'
"Fourth, it has been proven that there is no way to form a joint strategy, [or one with] a common denominator

between forces opposing each other on several levels. Yasser Arafat was working on getting himself invited to the White House; Osama bin Laden planned to destroy the White House. This is the fate of 'broad' fronts and alliances.

"Fifth, it has been proven that it is impossible to predict anything in a world where we do not hold the keys to understanding it. Some of us were counting on Sharon's madness, which is an old-style madness confined to a limited area. And behold, the madness of bin Laden has appeared, which is a global, universal, and modern madness – that is, primeval.

"Sixth, the injury to millions of Muslims in the West: to their lives, their bodies, their freedom; the insult to the image of the Arabs and Muslims in the world; the insult to the Arab and Muslim role in world civilization…

"Seventh, the weakening of those who could have shown understanding of Arab issues in the West; the weakening of the democratic function of those Western societies; the weakening of pluralist trends and tolerance for foreigners; the dulling of anti-racist sensitivity; and the strengthening of chauvinistic and xenophobic trends. Now, 'the clash of cultures' is evident everywhere.

"The U.S.'s responsibility for the state we have reached is unquestionable. Our responsibility is also clear. Many Americans are talking about their own responsibility. Let us also talk about ours: We did not create the distinction between politics and the right to live. This is what has united the nations of the world against us. We wondered why Israeli public opinion did not renounce the Israeli government. We interpreted this phenomenon wrongly. We now wonder about what happened and what will happen in the U.S.

"We are responsible because in [our writing] we placed terror in quotation marks. We praised suicide operations, and described them as martyrdom operations. We talked of crusader campaigns. We expanded politics to include culture, normalization, and translation [referring to the polemic in the Arab media about translating Arab works into Hebrew]. We shifted the conflict into each and every area. We said that we would revive the war against Western civilization, which had brought the U.S.S.R. to its knees. We refused to allow any voice of opposition to be heard from our ranks. This means that we are one; this means that they will be one against us. We drew the playing field, and they came to play in it.

"Now, we can revive the political conflict with the U.S. We can continue to condemn its positions in the Middle East; to condemn the way in which it understands globalization, to demand that it be more just. What we must not do is to combine all of this with the dichotomy of life and death. If we do, we will be viewed as a race that is against the human race. The racists in the West will turn this image into theory, and the theory into action.

"Now, we must unite the efforts of our societies and extradite the wanted men who have combined politics with the right to live.

"Let us extradite them without feeling sorry for them. Then, our political claims will be strengthened. Otherwise, they [the wanted men] will be taken by force, and we, the innocent, will be taken for their crimes as well. In the U.S., there are some whose appetite to do this knows no bounds."[1]

NOTES

[1] *Al-Hayat* (London), September 15, 2001.

Terror in America (4): Arab Columnists: The Perpetrators of the Attacks are Not Arabs or Muslims

September 20, 2001 **Special Dispatch No. 270**

Many columnists in the Arab media have discussed the identities of the perpetrators of the New York and Washington, D.C. attacks. Some chose to disregard the findings of the FBI investigation (i.e. that the perpetrators were Arabs and/or Muslims), presenting instead a series of American and international elements that they believe carried out the attacks. The following is a review of possible perpetrators according to the Arab media:

Bush and Powell Did It

The possibility that the U.S. attacks were a conspiracy hatched by President Bush and Secretary of State Colin Powell was presented by Samir Atallah, a columnist for the London daily *Al-Sharq Al-Awsat*. He wrote: "I have a sneaking suspicion that George W. Bush was involved in the operation of September 11, as was Colin Powell.

"The reasons for this are as follows: George W. Bush was the president who garnered the least support of all U.S. presidents throughout history. He won the election by a miniscule majority that would not have won a town council [position] in a village in southern Egypt. His presidency was in doubt from the beginning. It was said that the poor way in which he entered the White House would divide the American nation. It was said that he is not worthy [of being president], that he is a man who takes no interest in what is happening in the world, a man who does not know the name of the president of Pakistan…

"[But] after September 11, George W. Bush is the first president since Roosevelt with both parties behind him, with no one opposing him. He is the first president in the history of the U.S. to have received an unprecedented amount of financial, political, and military support, and to have it approved so quickly. He continues the line of the Bush family: losers at peace, but leaders at war. Every George Bush in the family, fathers and sons, has his own world war…

"Regarding the involvement of Colin Powell… it was General Powell's fate to be the one to declare war together with both George Bush Sr. and with George Bush Jr. It might have been noticed that Powell was the first to use the word 'war,' and the first to name Osama bin Laden. Just as he commanded the military in Iraq, he will command diplomacy during the war declared on the unknown…"[1]

Israel, International Zionism, or the Jews Did It

This theory has been very popular among various columnists in the Arab media. Columnist Ahmad Al-Muslih, for example, stated: "What happened is, in my opinion, the product of Jewish, Israeli, and American Zionism, and the act of the great Jewish Zionist mastermind that controls the world's economy, media, and politics…

"The goal of the suicide operations in New York was, in my opinion, to push the American people, President Bush, and NATO to submit even more to the Jewish Zionist ideology and the historical goals [it has held] since

the Basel Congress in 1897, under the Zionist –Jewish slogan of 'Islamic terror'… We have said in the past that Jewish-Israeli-American Zionism is leading the region to disaster, and that it is trying to lead the Americans and its worldwide allies to world disaster. Perhaps what happened on American [soil] is the beginning of the world disaster."[2]

The Lebanese-Jordanian Holocaust denier Hayat Al-Hweiek 'Atiya also hastened to point an accusing finger: "Maybe some will think that I am hallucinating when I speak of Jewish Zionist hands behind the terrible event that struck at the U.S. Maybe [they will say] that this is one of many hands. But anyone following the reactions has noticed one headline: the American-Zionist-Israeli 'Holy Alliance' indicate that 'international terror' is to blame. By international terror, [this alliance] means, first and foremost, Islam and the Arabs…"

Al-Hweiek 'Atiya continues: "In a lengthy interview with the Arab League representative in Paris for the [Egyptian] French-language Al-Nil television channel, [the representative] refrained from pointing directly at the Jews, because as an official he cannot do such a thing before an investigation reveals it, but he [implied] it…

"We must direct all diplomatic and media efforts not only towards washing our hands of it and denying our involvement from the defendant's seat, but also towards [launching] a counter-campaign that will shift us to a stronger offensive position."[3]

Jordanian columnist Rakan Al-Majali wrote: "It is clear that Israel is the one to benefit greatly from the bloody, loathsome terror operation that occurred yesterday, and that it seeks to benefit still more by accusing the Arabs and Muslims of perpetrating this loathsome attack… Only Israel does not fear the discovery that the Jews are behind this operation, if indeed it was so; who in the U.S. or outside it would dare to accuse them, as every blow to them means talk of a new 'Holocaust?' They, more than anyone, are capable of hiding a criminal act they perpetrate, and they can be certain that no one will ask them about what they do."[4]

Jordanian columnist Jihad Jabara wrote: "I personally eliminate the possibility that Arab and Islamic organizations stood behind these acts… Why [couldn't] Zionist organizations have perpetrated it, so that Israel could destroy the Al-Aqsa mosque while the world was preoccupied with what happened in America…?"[5]

Jordanian columnist Mussa Hawamdeh stated: "I say that Israel benefits from the explosions… We all know that there are extreme religious groups in the U.S. that believe that the coming of the Messiah is near, and that aspire to purify Americans of all their human crimes. Among them are those who believe in committing suicide in order to reach Paradise, through punishing the human race. Mass suicide of entire groups has already occurred. We do not know whether Jews as well, or, more precisely, the Mossad, have not had a hand in what happened, out of evil and dangerous intentions."[6]

U.S. Extremists, Japan, China, Russia, or Opponents of Globalization Did It

The Arab media presented a lineup of other suspects who are neither Arab nor Muslim. Syrian columnist Hassan M. Yussef wrote: "There is a possibility that this was an [act of] ancient retribution… The U.S. declared war on Japan, and used the atomic bomb for the first time, against Hiroshima and Nagasaki. [The bomb] killed more than 221,983 Japanese, and was the cause of the Japanese defeat and the end of the war in 1945. Has the tragedy of Hiroshima and Nagasaki been resurrected, sixty years later?"[7]

Palestinian columnist Tallal 'Awkal wrote: "The ostensible motives of the Palestinians and Arabs [in carrying out the attacks] are no different from those of millions of nations on the face of the Earth who suffer from American and Western oppression and injustice… [The Americans] should seek the perpetrators far from the region. Not everyone interested in confronting American policy also has the means to carry out such an

act… Why can't the motive be a settling of historical accounts from World War II? Why can't the background [to the attack] be protest by those harmed by globalization; we noticed the strengthening of the spirit of their battle in Seattle, Genoa, and Athens…? Why can't the motive be linked to those harmed by the missile defense system?"[8]

Lebanese columnist Nur Al-Din Sat'e stated: "[Perhaps] the perpetrators of the attack belong to local American militias… It could also be that they are young people who hacked into the computer directing internal air traffic and aimed the airplanes at painful targets…"[9]

Columnist Abd Al-Jabbar Adwan wrote: "Who are the ones who benefit from this act? They are, beyond a doubt, not the Arabs. An initial examination shows that some, such as Russia, China, and Israel, will benefit without any of them necessarily planning the operation. Perhaps everyone will be surprised to find, once again, that the operation was 'Made in U.S.A.,' as American society is filled with extremist religious groups who consider themselves enemies of the state, its mechanisms, and its liberal society….

"It is known that the American government intends to push forward the missile defense shield project; China, Russia, and several other European states are opposed to this, and President Bush is not interested in their position. It is also known that the American explanation of the need for this system establishes that it is not directed against China or Russia, but against countries described as 'rogue' states or terrorist movements…

"Is there a connection between the missile defense system and the acts in New York and Washington? This question remains up in the air. In any event, we must imagine the danger the Chinese and Russians perceive at being stripped of their deterrent capability. [This would be the case if] President Bush pushes this system through [Congress] claiming [it is part of] the war on terror – mostly since the American government wants to weasel its way out of agreements limiting missile proliferation and [preventing] the development of weapons of mass destruction.

"The benefit to Russia and China from this terror will be revealed a long time from now; however, the benefit to Israel will be evident sooner. If Israel is behind this terror, then its plan is for a joint U.S.-Israeli military strike, within a few weeks at the most, against some Arab states. In this way, it will [eliminate the possibility that]… Americans will understand Arab issues, particularly Palestinian issues.

"…Even if it is proven that the perpetrator [of the U.S. attack] is an American organization or a mafia gang, the damage to the Arabs is already done, as once an hour it is said that they are willing to support and commit such [acts of] terror… while Israel is deep in mourning and reminds the world that it too is subject to these kinds of suicide operations…"[10]

NOTES

[1] *Al-Sharq Al-Awsat* (London), September 14, 2001.

[2] *Al-Dustour* (Jordan), September 13, 2001.

[3] *Al-Dustour* (Jordan), September 13, 2001.

[4] *Al-Dustour* (Jordan), September 13, 2001.

[5] *Al-Rai* (Jordan), September 13, 2001.

[6] *Al-Dustour* (Jordan), September 13, 2001.

[7] *Teshreen* (Syria), September 13, 2001.

[8] *Al-Ayyam* (Palestinian Authority), September 13, 2001.

[9] *Al-Safir* (Lebanon), September 12, 2001.

[10] *Al-Sharq Al-Awsat* (London), September 13, 2001.

Terror in America (5): British Pro-Syrian Journalist Patrick Seale: Suicide Attacks are Immoral but Highly Effective; The Terrorists Sought a "Balance of Terror" With the U.S.

September 20, 2001 **Special Dispatch No. 271**

The pro-Syrian British journalist Patrick Seale, author of the biography of Syrian president Hafez Al-Assad, published an article in the London Arabic-language daily *Al-Hayat* examining the efficacy of suicide attacks on the U.S. and Israel.

Seale opens his article by stating that "there is no proof [implicating] extremist groups in the Arab and Islamic world. It is not only Arabs and Muslims who have reasons to hate the U.S. Across the world, there is a developing movement of anti-globalization activists; there are [also] 'ecological terrorists' who maintain that U.S. policies endanger the future of the earth. Similarly, we must not forget that in the U.S. itself there are those who are opposed to the federal government, like Timothy McVeigh who blew up the [Murragh] Federal Building in Oklahoma [City]; finally, there are various radical groups in the Third World that place the blame for the suffering and destruction caused to their countries on the U.S.…

"It should be immediately pointed out that, morally, such operations must arouse the deepest disgust, and they should be condemned as harshly as possible because they violate the 'rules of war,' killing and injuring innocent civilians. Similarly, the willingness of a few to commit suicide and to kill others attests to a deep internal perversion. Most human beings are not capable of understanding such self-sacrifice, which became known by the name of 'kamikaze,' because it goes against human instinct. But at the same time we must notice that many countries violate the 'rules of war,' or have violated them in the past. The U.S. killed a large number of innocent civilians in Vietnam, Cambodia, Latin America, Iraq, and many other places, not to mention the tens of thousands of innocent Japanese [who were killed] in the atomic attacks on Hiroshima and Nagasaki at the end of World War II. Britain, too, bombed German cities, causing the deaths of hundreds of thousands of civilians in a morally questionable strategy that is still the subject of deep disagreement…

"In light of the suffering of the Palestinians, is it legitimate for them to strike at Israeli citizens with suicide bombings? There is no doubt that, morally, it is a mistake to kill innocent citizens, no matter what disagreements [the attackers] may have with their government. But if we put aside the moral issue, we must ask ourselves whether suicide bombing has an effect or not. The answer to this question requires us to look at the goals of Palestinian suicide bombers and of those who send them.

"First, the bomber seeks to create a balance of terror. The Palestinian terrorist's aim is to deter Israeli terror – i.e. 'if you kill my people, then my people will also kill!' The aim is to force the Israeli government and military to use restraint, and to hesitate before they attack the Palestinians, because the Israelis will pay dearly. There is no doubt that the terrorists who attacked the U.S. sought to attain a balance of terror as well.

"Second, and more importantly, the Palestinians, by means of attacks in the heart of Israel, seek to persuade the Israelis that they will pay a high price for their occupation. They want to force Israelis to apply pressure on their government to withdraw from the occupied lands. The attackers' main goal, therefore, is to put an end to the occupation. Their claim is as follows: If the Palestinians attack only settlers and Israeli military personnel, the mass of Israelis in Tel Aviv, Jerusalem, Haifa, Acre, Netanya, and the Negev development towns will not realize how costly the occupation is. Only by bringing the war home to the heart of Israel will the Israeli public be made to understand that the time has come to return the settlers to their homelands, to withdraw from the occupied territories, and to allow the establishment of a Palestinian state.

"This claim is important. The suicide bombings shook public opinion in the U.S. and Israel. They aroused horror in the hearts of ordinary Americans and Israelis. In Israel, the attackers have managed to wear down Israeli morale. They have made many Israelis change their lifestyles and think twice before going to crowded marketplaces, entering restaurants, or getting on a bus.

"The U.S. has also become accustomed to attack without being attacked. It too was enraged and disconcerted by the explosions. Will it seek mere vengeance, or will it reexamine its policy as a superpower?

"In addition to their immorality, suicide bombings cause additional problems that are likely to significantly undermine their effectiveness.

"Many Israelis maintain, mistakenly, that these explosions are proof that the Palestinians do not differentiate between the occupied territories and Israel [proper]. That is, the Israelis have begun to think that the Palestinians – from the Palestinian Authority, with Yasser Arafat at its head, to Hamas and Islamic Jihad – seek not only to put an end to the occupation, but also to annihilate the State of Israel itself!

"Many Israelis, like many of their friends abroad, are completely convinced that the existence of Israel is in danger. In an existential conflict, any weapon, any barbaric operation, any response, violent as it may be, is justified.

"If the Palestinians have declared war on Israel – and suicide bombings are perceived as a kind of war – many Israelis claim that Israel's assassination of Palestinian leaders and destruction of the Palestinian civilian infrastructure (such as the power station in Jenin) are justified.

"Similarly, the U.S. now sees itself at war with terrorists operating in secret who have succeeded in bringing the most powerful country in the world to a halt. In war, any weapon, any violent response is considered justified.

"However, let us hope that a different mentality will hold sway in the U.S., and that it [the U.S.] will reexamine its policy and will not be blinded by the need to strike at unseen enemies… The clear lesson from the horrible events to which we were witness is that the only guarantee of the U.S.'s and Israel's security is a just and comprehensive settlement in the Middle East, one that will meet the rights and interests of all the sides."[1]

NOTES

[1] *Al-Hayat* (London), September 13, 2001.

Terror in America (6): Lebanese Professor: It is Permissible to Rejoice Over "The Penetrating of the Bastion of American Colonialism;" "Everyone Gloated at the Misfortune of the American Administration, While Its Leaders Scrambled..."

September 20, 2001 **Special Dispatch No. 272**

Images of Palestinian jubilation following the September 11 attacks have attracted the attention of the Arab media. Most writers criticized both Palestinian reactions of joy to the disaster and the American and Israeli media networks that broadcasted images of these scenes. They claimed that American media networks used the pictures of a few Palestinians who celebrated the attacks in order to distort the image of the entire Palestinian people.

The editor of the Palestinian Authority daily *Al-Hayat Al-Jadida*, Hafez Al-Barghouthi, claimed that the film crew enticed the Palestinians to rejoice: "The crew of one of the satellite channels artificially created feelings of joy among the children in occupied Jerusalem. Crew members asked the children to dance for them and [the children], enraptured by the camera, did so… The occupier dreams of shifting the cameras from our dismembered body parts to the [dismembered] body parts of others in the world… The Palestinians have no interest in gloating. [Those few who gloated] do not represent our public opinion. It is a whim that might also have [been expressed] in other parts of the world, even in the Western world. But in these instances [in the Western world], the cameras did not reach those places… "[1]

However, University of Lebanon lecturer Mustafa Juzo stated in an article that the displays of joy are understandable, and called those criticizing them "hypocrites":[2]

"History will attest that the Arabs have never carried out barbaric wars. It is known that the rules of war customary in the Islamic conquest were far superior to those implemented by the United Nations today. The humane approach – even relatively, in past centuries – was what characterized the behavior of the Arab and Muslim conquerors.

"In contrast, terror as we know it today was introduced in the region only at the beginning of the 19th century, by Western colonialism and the Zionist gangs. Therefore, the killing of innocents distresses every Arab, even if the slain are his enemies. Hence, many Arabs expressed identification with America's tragedy. This is the truth.

"However, another truth is that most Arabs, and perhaps also most of the Third World, did rejoice – not because of the killing of thousands of innocent Americans, but because of the penetration of the bastion of American colonialism and the offensive within its home turf. No one thought for a moment about the people who were inside the tallest of the world's towers as they burned; everyone thought of the American administration and rejoiced at its misfortune, while its leaders scrambled to find a place to hide.

"There is a large degree of hypocrisy and idiocy. Does anyone think that the CIA does not know how much it is hated by the Arab people, and how happy the oppressed people in the Third World are at the tragedy that has struck it? [Therefore, there is no point] in our trying to prove to them that the Arab people are not gloating over the American misfortune. Can anyone really believe that a people of whom the U.S. has killed hundreds

and thousands of times the number of people killed in New York and in Boston [sic] is sorry, and is not happy, when it witnesses this slap in the face of its most bitter enemy?

"The meaning of terror according to the American [dictionary] is known. [The term] refers to any resistance to the new colonialism. In contrast, the collective and racist annihilation of peoples constitutes (according to the American dictionary) a civilized action that should not be resisted.

"The Arab wise –guys (i.e. those who condemned the attacks) are granting the U.S. – which has opposed them in all international forums and in all arenas of the war – permission to attack their peoples and their friends, especially in light of the fact that the American investigators are restricting their investigation to [suspects with] Arab names, as if the Arabs are entirely to blame… It never occurs to the U.S. that there are others who benefit more from the attacks on the U.S. cities than do the Arabs and the Muslims. I refer mainly to Israel, especially since one of the suspects mentioned by the media lived in occupied Palestine and could very possibly have been used by Israel…

"There is no doubt that several Arab intellectuals have put their fingers on a painful truth, saying that terror can be eliminated only by removing the reasons for it, and that the strike on the U.S. is the result of the oppression it inflicted on nations. Some Arab states have demanded a distinction between terror and resistance. There must also be a scientific and correct definition of terror. Terror is the use of violence against innocent civilians with the aim of achieving political, religious, or racist goals – provided that the civilians subjected to that violence are not partners of the military, do not constitute a militia, and are not benefiting from the military aggression in ways such as living on occupied land, or profiting from the property of the people whose land is occupied…

"The funniest thing is that the Arab media and intellectuals encouraged the Arab rulers and people to please America; they chastised anyone expressing joy, as if the Arabs should be seeking forgiveness for every crime carried out in the U.S. out of fear that the enemy, whether the one close by [Israel] or the one far away [the U.S.], will take revenge…

"Arabs must make the American leaders understand that the occupation cannot be rewarded by love, and that American interests are not more important than the rights of human beings… [America] must understand that someone who successfully infiltrates its home turf and attacks its Department of Defense can strike painfully at its interests outside the U.S. with greater ease.

"May Allah have mercy on the innocents whom the American administration murdered by means of the hijackers; among them are several of our countrymen. True, that administration did not carry out the crime itself – but it caused it, and whoever causes a crime bears a large part of the responsibility for it."

NOTES

[1] *Al-Ayyam* (Palestinian Authority), September 13, 2001.

[2] *Al-Hayat* (London), September 17, 2001.

Terror in America (7): Dr. Ma'moun Fandy: We Should Condemn Terror, With No "Buts"

September 21, 2001 **Special Dispatch No. 273**

Dr. Ma'moun Fandy, a columnist for the London daily *Al-Sharq Al-Awsat*, criticized intellectuals in the Arab world who he believes displayed hypocrisy by condemning the September 11, 2001 attacks, while at the same time offering justification for them:[1]

"The acts of terror that shocked New York and Washington… gave rise to a dichotomy of the world before the explosions and the world afterwards: a dichotomy of the forces of destruction and oppression in the world and the victims who died as they worked diligently at their jobs, leaving behind children who dream of their future, and families waiting at the dinner table; a dichotomy of the world of crime, and the world of strict observance [of the law]; [a dichotomy] of the world that tries to build, and the forces of destruction.

"A few, mainly those who claim to know the reason [for the attacks], [claimed] that the tragedy had its roots in American policy… This is a kind of ambiguity, a kind of evasion. Statements such as 'We condemn the terror, but,' or 'We are sorry about what happened, but,' are unacceptable. Either we clearly condemn the terror, or we do not; either we are sorry, or we are not.

"When such human tragedies [occur], one cannot hold the stick at both ends. There is a clear boundary between humane forces and the forces of terror; between human beings and inhuman beings; between criminals and those who observe [the law]; between those who destroy and those who build. Each of us must state his position clearly, with no 'buts.'

"The deaths of thousands… under the ruins is an unforgivable crime. What happened in New York can happen in Cairo, in Amman, in Riyadh. The hearts of the powers of oppression and destruction have no mercy; these hearts do not acknowledge blood ties or human fellowship; these are the forces that work solely for their own interests.

"According to all reports, Al-Sayyed Atta and his cousin, two of those accused of carrying out the suicide operations, spent their nights in Florida pubs! I do not know what kind of Islamic fundamentalism this is [supposed to be], nor what [kind of] Islam they belonged to?! It is obvious that they are criminals, not Muslims. No matter how [tightly] they envelop themselves in the robe of Islam, the [real] Islam is innocent of their crime.

"The test is now clear: Do you belong to those who want people to be able to live their lives in safety, and work anywhere? Or do you belong to the forces of oppression, destruction, and terror? There is no place to answer 'yes, we're with you, but,' or 'we're against you, but.'

"White is distinct from black; on one side [stand] righteousness and its forces, and on the other side [stand] injustice, madness, and those who support them. Where do you stand? No 'buts'! This destruction is no longer an American matter. A person's a person, regardless of citizenship, gender, race, religion, or language. Is this not what the Arabs demand of the world? Is this not what we demand of the U.S. when we seek to defend Arab-Americans or Muslim-Americans? We demand always justice; are we not required to act justly towards others also?… We must be just, so that when we demand justice someone will listen to us.

"There is oppression, and there are the oppressed; there are murderers and there are the murdered; there is crime and there is punishment. True, these are black and white concepts, but in such cases there is no other color. There is no room for 'justice, but.' In this instance, we must choose whether we support injustice, encourage it to continue its tyranny, and place our fate in its hands, or whether we subject our societies to the forces of justice and righteousness. This is our choice at the beginning of the new century.

"Whatever reservations Arabs have about U.S. policy, this is not the time for grievances. There is an appropriate time for everything. Please, hold the 'but' for another time. Please, join in to form an alliance against the forces of oppression and destruction; do not allow arrogance to lead you to deny your humanity. This does not mean that I repudiate the conspicuous difference between terror aimed at sowing destruction for the sake of destruction, and peoples' rights to resist the oppressor anytime, anywhere.

"In spite of all the sorrow and anger in American society, President Bush, his secretary of state, his attorney-general, and senators have acted in an exemplary manner by defending Arab-Americans and Muslim-Americans at the height of passion. The American media also have been careful not to make generalizations, and they have hosted many Muslims and Arabs, [allowing them] to express their apprehensions. All this is testimony to the humanity of this society, whatever criticism we may level at it. At the height of the anger and the pain, the Americans – both leadership and people – have managed to differentiate between the criminal and his religion, between him and his people. This is to [American] society's credit… If only we, in our moments of anger, could reach such a level, and not harm people because of the deeds of others… American society's position towards its Muslims and Arabs was a sublime act of the human spirit…

"We must demand such sublime acts from ourselves as well… We must confront these forces with determination. Terror and terrorists have a television channel that presents itself as the only channel [in the Arab world] defending freedom of expression; this is the only channel that encourages terrorist leaders to be interviewed [i.e. Al-Jazeera, which has interviewed bin Laden and many other fundamentalist leaders]… The terrorists choose this particular channel… because its crew carried weapons in Afghanistan and today wear three-piece suits and host programs promoting those same ideas [evidently a reference to the Egyptian Ahmed Mansour, known for his connections to fundamentalist elements, who has a talk show on Al-Jazeera]…

"The vast majority of the Arab peoples were very sorry about the killing of innocent people in New York, in Washington, and in Pennsylvania. These are the [real] Arabs; those who qualify their verbal expressions of sorrow with 'but' are, deep in their hearts, praising the terror…"

NOTES

[1] *Al-Sharq Al-Awsat* (London), September 17, 2001.

Terror in America (8): Egypt's Opposition Press: Rejoicing [at 9/11] is a National and Religious Obligation; These Were the Best Moments of Our Lives; Bush is a Mouse Leading a Gang of Mice

September 21, 2001 **Special Dispatch No. 274**

Overall, the Egyptian government-sponsored press has condemned the terrorist attacks on the U.S., and, in most cases, has called for change in America's Middle East policy and warned against an ill-considered offensive on terror. These newspapers also criticized the scenes of Arabs rejoicing that were broadcast across the world. One exception in the government press was *Al-Akhbar* columnist Ahmad Ragab, who has in the past expressed admiration of Hitler. Ragab found it difficult to conceal his satisfaction at the American tragedy: "I know a man of great wealth and terrifying influence, a tyrant who forces everyone to obey him… Suddenly, from out of the darkness, he is thrashed soundly on the backside. He turns around – but sees only ghosts."[1]

Many of Egypt's government papers referred to the "fall" of "the superpower," and to "American and Israeli terror" across the world, but maintained a tone less cheerful than the tone evident in Ragab's column. The opposition papers, however, reflected an entirely different view: Ahmad Murad, a columnist for the Nasserist weekly *Al-Arabi*, wrote, "In all honesty, and without beating around the bush: I am happy about [what happened to] America; I am happy about the great number of American dead. Let them accuse me of whatever they want. It doesn't matter and it does not lessen the happiness and excitement that overwhelm me. No one can make me take back what I say, no matter what their claims and explanations. All the innocent citizens who were killed are victims of America's barbarism and terror, ranging over half a century… Count up the number killed by American weapons in the world and compare it to the number of those killed in the U.S.; you will find that the number of [American dead] is much less than one percent [of the latter]. I have a right to rejoice; I have a right to be filled with happiness; the Americans are finally tasting the bitterness of death."[2]

Acting *Al-Arabi* editor Abd Al-Halim Qandil also insisted on his "rights," saying: "Yes, we have the right to rejoice. This was the first step in a thousand-mile journey towards defeating America by a knockout."[3] *Al-Arabi* columnist Nur Al-Huda Zaki wrote: "I cannot hide my feelings; I cannot restrain my joy. For the first time in my life, I witness with my own eyes the defeat of American arrogance, tyranny, conceit, and evil. For the first time, I ask myself: Has Allah finally answered the prayers of mothers, the pleading of victims in Palestine, Iraq, and Libya?…

"Should I lie and be hypocritical like the others, condemning the killing of civilians, expressing my sorrow over the American and other victims, or praying and donating blood?! Why do we try to present the arrogant master in the White House with proof of our innocence? Never, throughout history, have we been caught with the blood of innocents dripping from our hands – the blood of the Indians, the slaves, the Vietnamese, the Palestinians, and the Iraqis. I do not want to form an alliance with America; the shame of [what happened in] Iraq is enough for me. I do not want to pray for the Americans or to donate my blood; I do not want to condemn what happened. America is the one who killed them, as it killed us in Iraq, and as it continues to slaughter us in Palestine."[4]

Other *Al-Arabi* columnists took the same line. "The Americans must now withdraw from the entire world," wrote Muhammad Badr Al-Din. "Oh Americans, you must withdraw… Either you treat the nations and the peoples with respect, or you will die."[5] Badr Al-Din's colleague Said Sh'eib added, "I rejoiced greatly at what

happened to the American government, and I was very sorry about the civilian dead. Is this a contradiction? Of course it is a contradiction, but that's the way it was."[6] Maher Zuhdi wrote: "I cannot describe how joyful I felt. Of course, I didn't rejoice over the victims, because we must not gloat over the dead, but I rejoiced because the honor of the U.S. has become a floor rag."[7]

Open expressions of joy were also evident in the Egyptian Liberal Party daily *Al-Ahrar*. Columnist Salim 'Azzouz wrote: "Oh, yeah, guys, Her Royal Highness America has taken this defeat; she has turned out to be a paper tiger, and the Americans [have turned out to be] no more than a gang of delinquent children. It transpires that Bush… – who treated us like servants in his court – is no head of state, but a mouse leading a gang of mice. At the moment [this] occurred in New York and Washington, he left for parts unknown …"

"Oh yeah, guys, they told us that he who stings America ends up in the grave. They told us that [America] protects the Arab royal families. They told us that [America] can find a black ant on a dark night in the parched desert; that it has the most powerful intelligence apparatus in the world that can detect what happens in our bedrooms – an apparatus that knows what kind of underwear the president of Iraq [wears]… It has been proven that it was all an illusion…"[8]

In another article, Azzouz complained about the social and perhaps even governmental pressure applied on all those who gloated over the U.S.'s anguish: "We have been prohibited from showing the happiness and joy that we feel, so as not to hurt the Americans' feelings – although in this case, rejoicing is a national and religious obligation. The U.S. is Israel's protector. When it collapses in the blink of an eye, and we see the heroes as they flee in horror – a prohibition on rejoicing is a decree that the public cannot observe…"[9]

Al-Ahrar editor Sallah Kabdhaya made fun of the incident. "As far as I know," he wrote, "no organization in the world is capable of carrying out what happened. Therefore, we must assume that it [came from] outside the planet Earth… It is known that President Bush Sr. promised, in his election propaganda, to reveal the American government's secret contacts with organizations from outer space if he won the election. He said that the White House safe contained recordings of conversations between U.S. president Eisenhower and spacemen. But Bush did not win, Clinton did; since then the matter has not been mentioned. Perhaps Bush Jr…. angered the spacemen in some way, and they tinkered with his airplanes, sending them to convey this terrible message…"[10]

'Adel Al-Gouhari, a Nasserist writing in *Al-Ahrar*, differentiated between the American people and the American government: "There is no reason to rejoice at the misfortune of the American people, who have not yet understood that five million Jews are not worth the sacrifice of all these victims... The U.S.'s position in the Arab-Zionist conflict causes Arabs to rejoice over every disaster visited upon the American government, though not on its people, because that government has gone too far in its oppression."[11]

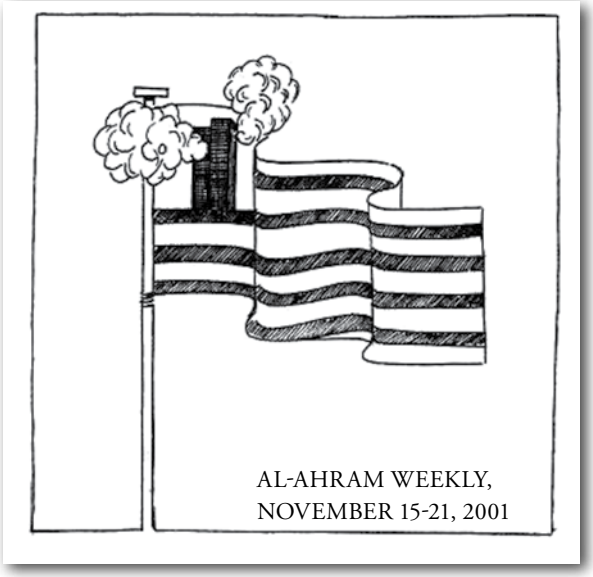
All columnists in the pan-Arab opposition weekly *Al-Usbu'*, which is under normal circumstances strongly critical of the U.S., focused on the attacks. Deputy editor Magdi Shandi wrote: "I considered hiring a professional mourner, so as to adjust myself to the international atmosphere [of] hypocrisy and weeping over the victims of the explosions in America. But I knew that even those [professional mourners] who charge by the hour would refuse, even if I promised $100 for every tear.

"God, what will I do now? How can I write an article without cursing those terrorists who launched a war not only against the U.S., but against Western culture? How can I refrain from calling them wild, barbaric,

Tatars, people who want to turn back [the clock of] civilization and progress to the days when we struck two flints together to make a fire? How can a columnist who thinks America got its just desserts – a punishment that suits [its crime of] sucking the blood of peoples – be saved from the guillotine of the hypocrites… The lies inundate you from television screens, as [the hypocrites] express sorrow, donate blood, and place their intelligence systems at the disposal of the cardboard master… America weeps. Let it seek professional mourners by itself. I beseech you, do not participate in this demonstration of sorrow. If you are murdered by a bully, it is a humiliation; if they force you to march in his funeral procession, it is the zenith of humiliation. Pardon us, America; we have no tears left to share in your sorrow."[12]

Al Usbu' columnist Muhammad Mustagab related what he felt as he watched the airliners crash into the World Trade Center: "[Those moments of] exquisite, incandescent hell were the most beautiful and precious moments of my life. The towers, the walls, [symbols] of the [American] regime, were a modern, terrifying monster infiltrated by a brave and stinging hornet… This mythological monster was terrible in its pain, in its screams, and in its fall, that resembled Hell. All the media… broadcast these images for us over and over. The generations of the past, and, with Allah's help, the generations to come, will envy us for having witnessed them."[13]

Another *Al-Usbu'* columnist, Farouq Abaza, displayed relative restraint in regards to the victims: "No man with human feeling can derive pleasure from the sight of the victims' bodies being torn apart, burned, and crushed under the ruins. Allah has created all human beings to live on this land under an umbrella of peace, love, and beauty. But some fools and idiots distort these lofty values and try to impose their behavior, their sick ideology, and their malignant idiocy… One of these was little Bush, whom cursed fate placed on the throne of the government of the superpower that rules the entire world. He is a tyrant; playing golf at his ranch, he smiles and is filled with joy when news reaches him of the number of Arab victims in Palestine, among them women, children, and the elderly. But Bush was woken from… his dream of false power by this blow, from which, I think, he will never recover.



AL-AHRAM WEEKLY, NOVEMBER 15-21, 2001

"What happened in America has never happened before in the history of the human race. Nevertheless, the devil hastened to weep over the ruins, and to call on the world to stand beside the superpower, the symbol of civilization and democracy… Oh Bush, drink from the bitter cup of the blood of your people, so that you will [come to] know that Allah is just!"[14]

Al-Wafd, the daily of Egypt's largest opposition party, was indignant about Palestinian Authority Chairman Yasser Arafat, who was filmed donating blood for the attack victims. *Al-Wafd* editor Magdi Muhanna wrote: "Arafat may, perhaps, impress American public opinion with his theatrics, but I do not think he can convince the Arab viewer. Arafat also lacks credibility when he wraps his face in a veil of sorrow for the American victims… Arafat must stand with his people, and stop making a show of himself."[15]

The Muslim Brotherhood mouthpiece *Afaq Arabiya* joined in as well, publishing a poem written after the attacks by columnist Wahid Gahshan: "…'Allah Akhbar,' shouted the hero… The arrogance sunk in the filth… In the East, none shed a tear for you, Allah decreed the vengeance against you. If Allah had not wanted it, it would not have happened. Return to the path of righteousness, for the eye of Allah follows you…"[16]

Columnist Ammar Shammakh wrote, "In the eyes of Muslims, the U.S. is a force of oppression; thus the Muslims see what happened as divine retribution, carried out under the supervision of Allah by unknown soldiers. America practically said to the world: Only I will teach you who is Allah. Allah wanted to teach it a lesson… If not for what happened, if the lion had not been wounded in his den, we would think that our prayers were in vain and we would despair… The Americans thought they could not be defeated… They preferred the apes [i.e. the Jews] to human beings, treating human beings from outside the U.S. cheaply, supporting homosexuals and usury. They have forgotten that in this universe there is a God whose punishment no one escapes… Allah came because they did not expect him, bombing their hearts with horror…"[17]

NOTES

[1] *Al-Akhbar* (Egypt), September 17, 2001. Some quotes are taken from daily reports from the Egyptian press in the London daily *Al-Quds Al-Arabi*.

[2] *Al-Arabi* (Egypt), September 16, 2001.

[3] *Al-Arabi* (Egypt), September 16, 2001.

[4] *Al-Arabi* (Egypt), September 16, 2001.

[5] *Al-Arabi* (Egypt), September 16, 2001.

[6] *Al-Arabi* (Egypt), September 16, 2001.

[7] *Al-Arabi* (Egypt), September 16, 2001.

[8] *Al-Ahrar* (Egypt), September 14, 2001.

[9] *Al-Ahrar* (Egypt), September 17, 2001.

[10] *Al-Ahrar* (Egypt), September 13, 2001.

[11] *Al-Ahrar* (Egypt), September 17, 2001.

[12] *Al-Usbu'* (Egypt), September 17, 2001.

[13] *Al-Usbu'* (Egypt), September 17, 2001.

[14] *Al-Usbu'* (Egypt), September 17, 2001.

[15] *Al-Wafd* (Egypt), September 14, 2001.

[16] *Afaq Arabiya* (Egypt), September 19, 2001.

[17] *Afaq Arabiya* (Egypt), September 19, 2001.

Terror in America (9): Syrian Arab Writers Association Chairman: I Felt Like Someone Delivered From the Grave; My Lungs Filled With Air and I Breathed in Relief as I'd Never Breathed Before

September 25, 2001 **Special Dispatch No. 275**

Syrian Arab Writers Association chairman 'Ali 'Uqleh 'Ursan wrote in an editorial of the association's mouthpiece *Al-Usbu' Al-Adabi* about his feelings after the terror attacks in the U.S.[1] The following are excerpts from his article:

"…The deaths of the innocent pain me; but the eleventh of September – the day of the fall of the symbol of American power – reminded me of the many innocents whose funerals we attended and whose wounds we treated… I remembered the funerals that have been held every day in occupied Palestine since 1987… I remembered Tripoli [Libya] on the day of the American-British aggression, and the attempt to destroy its leader's house as he slept; then, his daughter was killed under the ruins… I remembered the oppression of the peoples in Korea and Vietnam…

"My soul was inundated by tremendous bitterness, revulsion, and disgust towards the country that, in the past half-century, has racked up only a black history of oppression and support for the aggression and racism of the Nazi Zionists and for apartheid in South Africa.

"The American government had contaminated my humanity, and I began to say to myself, when I saw the masses fleeing the horror in the streets of New York and Washington, 'Let them drink of the cup that their government has given all the peoples [of the world] to drink from, and first and foremost our people…'

"When the twin towers collapsed and the New York skyline, which had been obstructed by them, was revealed to me – I felt deep within me like someone delivered from the grave; I [felt] that I was being transported in the air above the corpse of the mythological symbol of arrogant American imperialist power, whose administration had prevented the [American] people from knowing the crimes it was committing… My lungs filled with air and I breathed in relief, as I had never breathed before.

"A few minutes later, I again thought about the people under the ruins, and I began to say to myself: 'What sin had these innocents committed?' I was sorry that my humanity had been contaminated by Zionist America and by world Zionism… But, a few minutes later, the media informed me of new facts: 'Arabs and Muslims were blamed, and were even threatened with retaliation.'

"This brought me back to the spiritual tomb, in which I am overwhelmed by the aggression, the arrogance, the racism, and the distortion of facts. Inner strength, that saves me from drowning, has helped me to again breathe above the surface of the grave: We will return, we will live, we will win, and we will realize justice for the world, because we are willing to sacrifice ourselves for rights, justice, and the humanity of the world…

"The American people must awake and see the image of [its] policy… a filthy policy that dishonors its owners… That hour on September 11 should be significant for the American decision makers; it must lead to a reexamination of [American] ideas, policy, and strategy. It may be that [this event] will also reach the American mind, whose real humanity has been blocked by military and economic might…

"The symbolism of penetrating the Pentagon, the destruction of one of its 60-meter-long sides, and the killing of up to 1,000 people who were inside it is greater by far than the fact that it continues to exist, and continues its aggression against the peoples, and its threats against Afghanistan and bin Laden. What the [destruction of the Pentagon] means is that the will of one man, who chose to die to defend his honor, his rights, his people, his civilization, and his faith, is enough to realize his goal, even against a superpower and even on its own turf.

"[This attack means that] if the peoples awake, if they have this kind of will and willingness, and if they choose to resist the tyranny, the despots, and the racism that exhale hatred, arrogance and imperialism … what will happen then?…

"Something collapsed in the U.S., and I maintain that this is the beginning of the collapse of the U.S. as the only dominant superpower in the world… With this collapse will come the building of a new foundation for the victory of the oppressed and wretched peoples. The voice of the nations will rise in a beautiful dawn and say: 'Oppression will not survive; every tyrant's end is destruction; power is vanquished by power; there is no limit to the human will when it decides to take on the arrogance of power…'

"Nevertheless, I cannot hide my sympathy towards the innocent Americans, who fell victim, first and foremost, to the policy of their own government.

"I can swear that among the victims in and around the World Trade Center are some who do not deserve mercy, because they belong to the suckers of the blood of the peoples. But a man cannot rejoice at the misfortune of others, or hate in light of the loss of life. My humanity, that the American and Zionist policy tried to numb and contaminate, ultimately conquers the hatred and enmity, and stands by mankind…"

NOTES

[1] *Al-Usbu' Al-Adabi* (Damascus), September 15, 2001.

Terror in America (10): Sheikh Yousef Al-Qaradhawi: "Islamic Religious Law Dictates That We Join the Taliban's Jihad, Not The U.S. Coalition; It is Forbidden to Attack American Citizens, But Permitted to Attack the American Military"

September 25, 2001 **Special Dispatch No. 277**

Sheikh Yousef Al-Qaradhawi, a leading Sunni Muslim religious authority and the spiritual leader of the Muslim Brotherhood, was among the Muslim clerics who established that martyrdom operations are permitted by Islamic law. After issuing a communiqué condemning the terror attacks on the U.S., he appeared on a religious program on Qatar's Al-Jazeera channel that focused on the attacks. The following are excerpts from the discussion:[1]

Sheikh Al-Qaradhawi: "My communiqué condemning these acts of terrorism, that killed many innocent civilians, is not my first communiqué [on this matter]… [My objection to terror] is a matter of principle; it is the position of Islamic religious law…

"The West has made Islam its enemy for many reasons. One is [the Middle East's natural] resources. [Since] the days of the Crusades, there are some mental complexes from which the West has not freed itself. [The West] attacked the Muslim countries, but Islam triumphed, with 'Immad Al-Din Zanji, Saladin, Baibars and others… Colonialism's aspirations are greedy and full of hate; this hatred still motivates it…

"Perhaps they will attack Afghanistan. Perhaps they will attack Yemen, the Sudan, Lebanon… It is inconceivable that we, the Muslims, should enter into an alliance against an Islamic state that has not been proven to have done anything. Who says that Afghanistan, as a state, took part in [the attacks]? What is 'harboring terrorists' supposed to mean? Should Egypt be attacked just because Sheikh 'Omar Abd Al-Rahman is from Egypt? If a group of Algerians do something, should Algeria be attacked? [Such attacks] cannot be carried out only to appease popular sentiment…

"The Afghanis are a wretched people seeking a crust of bread. Should an entire people be… punished? Would this solve the problem? I think not. On the contrary; it would give rise to frustration, and to hatred towards the U.S. In my opinion, [the attacks] resulted from the hatred towards the U.S. If they kill Osama bin Laden, another thousand Osama bin Ladens will arise. Is this in the world's best interests?

"The Taliban have nothing to do with this matter; they are preoccupied with their own internal problems… I also think that Osama bin Laden no longer has the means to carry out something like this."

When asked what he advised Arab leaders to do now, Al-Qaradhawi said: "It's not a matter of advice; there are religious rules that must be observed. A Muslim is forbidden from entering into an alliance with a non-Muslim against another Muslim… Allying with others to kill [Muslims] is collaborating in sin and aggression… It is also forbidden to hand over Muslims to others. Something like this is inconceivable. Islamic *shari'a* law says that if a Muslim country is attacked, the other Muslim countries must help it, with their souls and their money, until it is liberated. Islam treats Muslims everywhere as one nation, and it does not recognize geographical borders or [differences of] race, color, or language. It sees Muslims as one nation in Dar Al-Islam, united in Islamic belief and Muslim brotherhood. Co-religionists must not rise up against

each other for other peoples' causes – particularly when it is not proven that the crime was carried out by one of those [Islamic] countries.

"How can Pakistan aid and abet invading its neighbor and co-religionist?… How can Pakistan's clerics remain silent? In my opinion, no Muslim cleric, Arab or otherwise, can in any instance allow a Muslim to support an invasion of his brother's house in another's cause.

"I support the claim that if bin Laden is proven guilty, he should be handed over to an Islamic court in any [Islamic] country – Saudi Arabia, or Egypt. I have no objections to trying him even in Mecca. But only if his guilt is proven and convincing evidence of his guilt is presented. This is no simple matter. Can anyone prove that he sent [the perpetrators], funded them, or organized them? There are terrorists all over the world, and they are not necessarily from Al-Qaeda, and they did not necessarily act on bin Laden's instructions…

"There is no doubt that the one who benefits from this crime is the Zionist entity, which has exploited it in the media, militarily, and politically…

"We must differentiate between two types of terror: the terror of those defending their homeland and their rights… This kind of terror is legitimate. The Palestinian factions defending their land, such as Fatah, Hamas, or Islamic Jihad, are not terrorists. [This is] a jihad for the sake of Allah…

"Even if the U.S. is guilty, in that it supports this Israeli terror, I say that this does not mean that we may attack civilians in the U.S., because the civilians are not guilty. We should fight the American military if we can, and if we cannot, we should fight the U.S. economically and politically. Let us boycott the U.S. This is a tremendous act. At the Durban conference, all the popular organizations stood against America, until it was forced to withdraw. This is a legitimate political struggle. [But] Islam does not allow us to attack and kill civilians …

"It is absolutely forbidden for Arab and Islamic countries to allow their bases to be used to attack Afghanistan…"

A viewer sent a fax to the program, which read as follows: "I personally place the responsibility on the Islamic clerics and Sheikhs, who continuously attacked the Christians with invalid claims, in the mosques and on the Arab satellite channels, including the *fatwa* recently issued by Sheikh Al-Qaradhawi himself stating that suicide operations are not terror and that anyone perpetrating them is a *shahid* [martyr]. This has incited many youths to carry out such suicide attacks…"

Sheikh Al-Qaradhawi responded: "I do not know where he gets these claims, and involves my name as well. I call for tolerance between religions, and dialogue even with the secularists… Regarding my *fatwa* on the martyrs – whom he calls suicide attackers – I do not think that [the viewer] is a Muslim, because I do not think that a Muslim would let an Islamic homeland like Palestine, and Jerusalem remain in the hands of the Zionists, who plunder it and damage its holy sites, without the owners of the land having the right to defend themselves. All I said is that this oppressed people, that was expelled from its home, has the right to defend itself, and that every man has the right to become a human bomb and blow himself up inside this military society.

"Israeli society is a military society: Anyone who is not currently a soldier is a soldier in the reserves. I issued this religious ruling, and all the Islamic clerics have ruled like me, except for a few [referring to the mufti of Saudi Arabia]. Hundreds of Muslim clerics have ruled that these martyrdom operations are one of the most sublime types of jihad for the sake of Allah. Many have asked me whether it is permitted to carry out operations outside of Palestine, and I always say no. I support what Hamas says, that every martyrdom operation must be within the lands of Palestine…

"[If the clerics in Afghanistan call Muslims to jihad], Muslims must help as best they can, as they did during the Russian occupation of Afghanistan… Must the situation be different from what it was during the Russian occupation only because it involves the Americans? No… the situation will not be different. We must support the oppressed against the oppressors."

NOTES

[1] Al-Jazeera TV (Qatar), September 16, 2001.

PA Mufti Calls Upon Muslims Not To Join U.S. Coalition Against Terrorism

October 1, 2001 **Special Dispatch No. 278**

On Friday, September 28, 2001, during his sermon at the Al-Aqsa Mosque, Palestinian Authority Mufti Sheikh Ikrima Sabri called upon Muslims to oppose the U.S. coalition against terrorism and encouraged them not to fear the U.S. The following are excerpts from the sermon:

Sheikh Ikrima Sabri: "Oh Muslims, oh brothers, believers everywhere, our Prophet would, in Friday sermons, deal with current events of his time, and I will follow him and also discuss some religious rulings connected to current international events following the [attacks] that took place in America on the 11th of this month.

"First, there is a religious legal rule that man is innocent, namely, in Islam, a human being is innocent until he is proven guilty. It is not allowed to blame a human being and then tell him 'prove you're innocent.' Therefore, we tell America: 'It is forbidden to accuse a person before the beginning of the investigation.'

"Until now, the American administration has not been able to present proof to convict the accused in the [attacks] in New York and Washington, [because] it is possible that there are other elements inside America who carried out these [attacks]. [This is because] those who flew the planes were professionals and had significant technical knowledge.

"Second, Allah says: 'It is forbidden to cast upon one person the burden of another.' Therefore, we are not allowed, from the legal religious point of view, to cast upon a person the responsibility for a deed done by another person. It is forbidden from the legal religious point of view to kill innocents, since the comprehensive war does not leave out anything; it kills innocents, it burns trees, it destroys homes and economies.

"The aggressor will not be secure in his country, just like the party that was attacked. In as much as it is forbidden to kill innocents in America, it is forbidden to kill innocents in Palestine, Pakistan, Afghanistan and other countries.

"Third, our Prophet says in a long tradition [*hadith*]: 'It is forbidden for a Muslim to go against another Muslim, against his life, his properties, and his honor [i.e. his wife].' It is forbidden from the religious legal aspect for a Muslim to kill another Muslim; this killing is regarded as a grave sin. There are dozens of verses, and hundreds of traditions that forbid it. It is far more sinful for a Muslim to ask for the help of a non-Muslim to kill another Muslim. This is a grave heresy. Allah says in the 'Chapter of the Cow' [in the Koran] that 'heresy is worse than killing.' 'Preserve Allah's edicts, oh rulers, and be careful with your deeds.'

"Allah says in another verse: 'You should fear Allah if [indeed] you are believers.' In another place he says: 'Do not fear them, but me, if [indeed] you are believers.' Belief is the basis for fear of Allah. He who does not

fear Allah is shaken in his belief or lacks belief. We trust a Muslim who fears Allah but does not fear human beings.

"Oh Muslims, brothers in faith everywhere, from the pulpit of the blessed Al-Aqsa Mosque we call upon America, the superpowers and the states that aligned in a military pact, we tell all of them: 'No to war, because it brings hardships on all mankind.' [We say] no to the killing of innocents, no to the killing of elderly women and children, no to [being under your] guardianship. 'No to [your] intervention in other peoples' issues. No to imperialism, no to occupation.' We tell the Muslims: 'You must unite around the Koran and the *Sunna* of His Messenger, the Prophet Muhammad.'"

Terror in America (11): Egyptian Islamists: The U.S. Will Be Targeted With Non-Conventional Weapons; Americans Working in the Middle East Will Be Attacked

October 3, 2001 **Special Dispatch No. 280**

The Egyptian newspaper *Al-Sha'ab*, the mouthpiece of the Egyptian Islamist Al-Amal (Labor) party, was closed last year by the Egyptian authorities following serious student riots that were prompted by an article published in the paper.[1] A few months later, *Al-Sha'ab* was permitted to resume publication, but only on the Internet. In the cover story for the September 23, 2001 issue, which was dedicated to the attacks on N.Y. and Washington, D.C., Dr. Muhammad Abbas, who had prompted last year's riots, threatened the U.S. with chemical, biological, and nuclear attacks, as well as attacks against Americans working in the Middle East. The following are excerpts from his article:

"I would have liked… to add to the flood of crocodile tears flowing from the four corners of the earth, as an expression of sorrow for America's victims… but I have found that my reservoir of tears ran dry a hundred years ago… Perhaps in [yet] another hundred years, the time will come for me to cry over 5,000 or even 50,000 slain Americans.

"Did I say 5,000? Did I say 50,000? By Allah, this number is miniscule…

"The tyrants of the world and of history [i.e. the Americans] suddenly discovered that their leader too could be attacked, and that the white Christian man can scream, suffer pain, bleed, and die…

"Do you want me to cry, right this minute, over two or three buildings? By Allah, that's ridiculous. How can someone who knows how you destroyed countries and obliterated cities from the face of the earth be sorry about two buildings…

"Despite all this, I did not exult. Death has glory and majesty, even when it is a dog that dies, let alone five thousand souls. I sat in front of the television and tears filled my eyes. I admit, I did not cry out of sympathy [for the victims]; [I cried] out of fear of Allah the powerful, the precious, the victor, the avenger, the just; how He takes the tyrants just when they think they rule the Earth and are capable of confronting Him…

"Islam is alive and well. The hero martyrs in Palestine are the ones who showed the world the incredible

potential of the martyr's body. Whoever the perpetrators of the act [in the U.S.] may be, Islam is their teacher and their professor…

"The genius of what happened is in its successful transformation from theory to practice. If people are willing to sacrifice their lives, how can America defend itself from these ambulatory human bombs who at any given moment, anywhere, can… cause a truck and a train to collide, set a gas station alight, and set off chemical, biological, and even atomic bombs?

"When writing this article, I was surprised to discover an article I wrote years ago, in which I warned America that going too far with its oppression would lead to its destruction, and that within a few short years it would be taken by surprise by atom bombs exploding in New York, Chicago, and California... That is what I said [then], and behold, it has come to pass… Additional operations are a certainty, and [they are] an inevitable response to American repression and tyranny… The U.S. will collapse from within, as did the U.S.S.R."[2]

Other *Al-Sha'ab* columnists took a similarly bellicose tone. Dr. Muhammad Sallah Al-Musaffir drew a distinction between the attack on New York, which he condemned because of its many innocent victims, and the attack on the Pentagon, whose victims, he claimed, were not innocent: "There is no question that what happened in New York is one of the greatest disasters of the 21st century, because most of the victims were innocent and completely unconnected to the wars, the oppression, the tyranny, and the hegemony imposed by the arrogant superpower. Most of them did not know where Mecca, Jerusalem, or the Vatican are. Moreover, the large majority of the victims of the tragedy did not know that Indonesia, Iran, Pakistan, or Afghanistan are not Arab countries; most of them did not even know on which continent these countries are located. There is no doubt that acts of this kind must be condemned, and totally rejected.

"But what happened in Washington, at the Ministry of War [sic] – the Pentagon – is something else. Sympathy for the victims varies from person to person; a significant number of the Pentagon officials are on the military staff while the rest serve this staff. This means that they can be regarded as military personnel…

"Anyone who wants to incite world public opinion against Arabs and Muslims, and to blame them for what happened in New York and Washington… must remember that the Middle East is full of [American] military personnel and American citizens working for the oil companies and in other fields… and they may become targets of blood vengeance if any harm comes to the Arabs…"[3]

Another *Al-Sha'ab* columnist, Muhammad Abd Al-Latif Hijazi, wrote: "I would be lying if I said that I felt any sympathy at all [for the victims] after the two World Trade Center towers were toppled in New York and the Pentagon was attacked, with a direct free kick. Thanks to Allah… I am not like those [Arab] rulers who must show fealty and obedience to their Jewish and American masters by expressing sorrow and grief over the terrible attack against the 'American democracy'…

"I sat in front of the television and watched the collapse of the two [WTC] buildings, like the collapse of a sand castle on the beach. My heart and mind felt that this was a small [act of] blood vengeance against those who support destruction and defend tyranny, on their own turf… [Furthermore], the strike on the Pentagon building was a clear expression of justice, that descended from the heavens upon the hangmen, the generals in this American den. They fled like mice, finding a place to hide beneath the building…

"[Such an attack] does not constitute an attack on the American people or on democracy in what they call the 'free world.' This was a 'smart attack' on the bastions of evil. Regarding those civilians who died, I borrow the terms of the American generals: 'Some civilian casualties were regrettable but unavoidable.' With regard to their famous expression 'collateral damage,' it struck them on their own turf…"[4]

Columnist Khaled Al-Sharif added, "Everyone was in a state of shock because of what happened, and all were surprised to see America, which controls the world – collapse, and the Satan that rules the world – burn. The patron of terrorism was burned by its own fire…

"It should be said, in all honesty: What happened to America was a divine decree, in which humans are completely uninvolved… What happened to America is the natural outgrowth of the terror and tyranny it employs, in broad daylight, against our Islamic people…"[5]

NOTES

[1] The riots were prompted by an article that attacked the Egyptian Ministry of Culture for publishing a book considered by Islamists to be heresy. The book, written by Syrian playwright Heider Heidar, was titled *A Banquet for Seaweed*.

[2] *Al-Sha'ab* (Egypt), September 23, 2001.

[3] *Al-Sha'ab* (Egypt), September 23, 2001.

[4] *Al-Sha'ab* (Egypt), September 23, 2001.

[5] *Al-Sha'ab* (Egypt), September 23, 2001.

Terror in America (12): The Egyptian Government, Opposition, and Independent Press All Celebrate the Terrorists Attacks on the U.S.

October 4, 2001 **Special Dispatch No. 281**

Columnists from the government press joined Egypt's opposition press in celebrating the attacks on the U.S.

The Government Press

Egypt's government press displayed unconditional support for President Mubarak's position on the struggle against terrorism, and also leveled criticism at the U.S. for its disregard of Mubarak's past recommendations regarding terrorism. However, most of the columnists focused on America's plans for military reprisal. Columnist Ahmad Ragab, of the daily *Al-Akhbar*, compared the terror attacks on the U.S. to the expected American military operation: "The U.S. and terrorism suffuse a foul atmosphere throughout the world. The smiles have disappeared from the faces of the peoples, who wait, across the world, for the disaster that either terrorists or the U.S. will visit upon them. The U.S. has become like the terrorists."[1]

In an article in *Akhbar Al-Youm*, Ragab wrote mockingly: "Even during World War II, American cities did not experience what the cities of Europe did. Because the Americans have lived for decades with a sense of security… they yearned for a sense of fear. So Hollywood made a film in which New York is attacked with an atom bomb; after that, [it produced] a series of films about flying saucers and invaders from outer space. The Americans did not settle for frightening themselves with nuclear wars and star wars; they began to make films about dinosaurs

and other extinct creatures invading the streets of American cities… Now, the average American has no need to fear spaceships; all he has to do is lift his head and see a passenger plane in the sky to be deadly afraid."[2]

AL-AHRAM WEEKLY (EGYPT), SEPTEMBER 11-17, 2003

Columnist Ali Al-Sayyed wrote in the *Al-Ahram Al-Arabi* weekly: "For many long years, America made many peoples in the world cry. It was always [America] that carried out the acts; now, acts are being carried out [against] it. A cook who concocts poison must one day also taste that poison! The world has discovered that the strength of the oppressed is great when the situation becomes unbearable… The city of globalization, with its economic, political, and military symbols, has collapsed, and the theory of globalization will be buried with the establishment of the false coalition!"[3]

Islamist journalist Fahmi Hueidi, writing in the leading government daily *Al-Ahram*, criticized President Bush's policy: "The catchphrase 'Either you're with us or you're with terrorism' expresses arrogance and conceit. [The U.S.] sees the world according to American interests; it sees itself as the leader of the free world, civilization, and democracy. Anyone refusing to join it is expelled from its Paradise and has no place except in Hell… The Americans have no right to classify societies in this way. Every group has the right to choose a third way, rejecting both terrorism and the Americans…"[4]

Of particular interest was the report by the government daily *Al-Gumhuriya's* editor, Samir Ragab, who was in the U.S. when the attacks occurred. Ragab reports his experience in the *Huriyati* weekly, of which he is also editor. Although he was in New York at the time of the attacks, Ragab did not go to the World Trade Center area, preferring to go to Washington to see the Pentagon in flames. When Ragab reached Connecticut Avenue, an American officer asked to see his I.D. It turned out that the American officer had just returned to the U.S. from Cairo. He told Ragab: "I've never seen security like I saw [in your country]. I returned to my hotel after midnight, without sensing any danger."

In the sudden friendship that sprang up between the Egyptian journalist and the American officer, Ragab asked the officer to allow him to see the Pentagon. "But it's still on fire," said the officer. Ragab replied, "That's why I ask you to help me."

The American officer acceded to his new friend's request "with unexpected nobility," leading him through the empty streets of Washington so that he could see firsthand the "tongues of flame and smoke." "America appeared to me a 'model' of helplessness and incapacity, even in dealing with the fire!" wrote Ragab, adding, "With tears streaming from their eyes, the 'Americans' gathered at a distance of several meters. Every one of them displayed the American flag on his clothing, next to his heart. I approached one and asked, 'How did this happen?' [The man answered] 'That's what we don't understand. None of us thought it was possible to penetrate the Pentagon, the symbol of our military might.'"[5]

The Independent Press

Egypt's privately owned "independent" press also celebrated the terrorist attacks against the U.S: "Millions across the world shouted in joy: America was hit!" wrote Dr. Nabil Farouq, columnist for the independent weekly *Al-Maydan*. "This call expressed the sentiments of millions across the world, whom the American master had treated with tyranny, arrogance, bullying, conceit, deceit, and bad taste – like every bully whom no one has yet put in his place. True, thousands of innocents became victims… among them Egyptians who had immigrated to the U.S. in search of opportunity and [a better] life; but what can a person do when the neighborhood bully gets [a blow] from behind that shakes his very existence, insults his dignity, and humiliates him? Obviously [the person] is glad, even if it is wrong to rejoice..."[6]

Al-Maydan editor 'Issam Al-Ghazi wrote, "President Dubya Bush will continue to struggle between threatening to launch a crusader war and apologizing to the Muslims… Apparently, he doesn't want to understand that he is reaping the thorns sown by himself and all his predecessors in Palestine, Yugoslavia, Iraq, Libya, the Sudan, Afghanistan, Vietnam, and Japan. Behind every act of destruction is a little American demon… America cannot see the fate that awaits it, despite everything that happened on that bloody Tuesday; America is on its way to collapse, like all the empires of oppression throughout history. If only our generation would have the chance to witness that dramatic spectacle..."[7]

The independent *Roz Al-Yussuf* weekly, which usually takes a hard line against Islamic fundamentalism, also jeered at the U.S. Playwright Wahid Hamed wrote: "[It was said that America's] intelligence apparatus knew when the rooster copulated with the hen; it was said that [its intelligence apparatus] knows what color underwear Iraqi President Saddam Hussein wears. It boggles the mind that it did not know what color underwear Mr. Osama bin Laden wears… Just so that no one thinks I am gloating over the U.S.'s misfortune, I hereby declare that I am opposed to killing innocents, and opposed to terror."[8]

The Opposition Press

The Egyptian opposition press continued its open rejoicing at the American disaster. Salim Azzouz, columnist for the Islamist opposition daily *Al-Ahrar*, compared Bush to Hitler: "He declares that anyone who does not support him supports terror, and woe betide anyone who supports terror… This kind of declaration can come only from leaders of Hitler's ilk…"[9]

The next day, Azzouz declared, "If Osama bin Laden is proven to be involved in the attacks on the U.S., I will make a statue of him and set it in my home; I will also hang his picture in my office. Because he has proven to us that the U.S., which we thought was an undefeatable force, can be humiliated."[10]

Said Sh'eib, columnist for the Nasserist weekly *Al-Arabi*, also became enamoured of bin Laden after seeing him in an interview on Al-Jazeera TV. He wrote: "I loved Osama bin Laden's face, because it inspired confidence. I was amazed by his total belief in what he says… I very much admired this man, who chose – and I am not addressing the quality of the choices he makes – to leave a life of luxury, to take up arms against who he considers to be the enemy, and to go down in history as a man who shook the greatest empire in history."[11]

Retired general Sallah Al-Din Salim, advisor at the National Center for Middle East Studies, wrote in *Al-Ahrar*: "Although some were sorry about the killing of innocent Americans in Washington and New York, most of [our] people derived satisfaction from the insult to American pride, and from the shaking of the faith that the American cowboy, Little Bush, places in the intelligence apparatuses and their agents throughout the world. There was nearly an Egyptian consensus on the matter, except for a few ministers who, in their hypocrisy, rushed to the American Embassy to ostentatiously offer their condolences."[12]

More shows of jubilation appeared in the Muslim Brotherhood journal *Afaq Arabiya*. Dr. Ahmad Al-Magdoub wrote: "As a lawyer, I say to Suspect No. 1, as the American government calls him: Oh Osama… you are a hero in the full sense of the word. [You possess] all the manly virtues, those [virtues] lacking in the half-men who control the Muslim and Arab resources [i.e. the Arab rulers]. For this reason, you will continue to live in our hearts and in our minds… Allah's peace, mercy, and blessings upon you; no peace, no mercy, and no blessings on the traitors and cowards who have been blinded to the truth by the pleasures of domination. May you eradicate America and its 'infinite justice'; victory to Islam and the Muslims."[13]

NOTES

[1] *Al-Akhbar* (Egypt), September 25, 2001. Some of the quotes are taken from Egyptian media reports in the London daily *Al-Quds Al-Arabi*.

[2] *Akhbar Al-Youm* (Egypt), September 23, 2001.

[3] *Al-Ahram Al-Arabi* (Egypt), September 22, 2001.

[4] *Al-Ahram* (Egypt), September 25, 2001.

[5] *Huriyati* (Egypt), September 23, 2001.

[6] *Al-Maydan* (Egypt), September 24, 2001.

[7] *Al-Maydan* (Egypt), September 24, ?2001.

[8] *Roz Al-Yussuf* (Egypt), September 22, 2001.

[9] *Al-Ahrar* (Egypt), September 24, 2001.

[10] *Al-Ahrar* (Egypt), September 24, 2001.

[11] *Al-Arabi* (Egypt), September 23, 2001.

[12] *Al-Ahrar* (Egypt), September 25, 2001.

[13] *Afaq Arabiya* (Egypt), September 26, 2001.

Terror in America (13): Al-Hayat Columnist: "The Destruction of America is the Destruction of the Human Dream;" "…I Felt Shame Reading the Egyptian Press"

October 5, 2001 **Special Dispatch No. 282**

Muhammad Ali Farahat, columnist for the London Arabic daily *Al-Hayat*, wrote in an article entitled "Our America:" "…This is America: Their America and ours. [America is] an experiment in pluralism of cultures, races, and languages living in a great society under the rule of law. This experiment does not concern only Americans, but the entire world; the rapid steps of progress spur [America] to overcome the fanaticism of the past, leading it towards a new kind of tolerance based on interests and on the assumption that the Earth belongs to all…

"Perhaps the pluralistic American experiment is manifested in material power and military technology more than it is culturally, despite the active changes that the Americans have generated across the world through cinema, television, literature, and sports. But these changes constitute a basis of popular culture in the four corners of the earth…

"The United States of America is a global experiment, regardless of its foreign policy which is sometimes idiotic and sometimes humanely sensitive. The American social experiment concerns the entire world. It presents man with a daily test: 'Will he agree to live in coexistence, or will he bring back the war-torn eras that have occurred since the beginning of creation?'

"Accepting pluralism, and actualizing it, requires a unique cultural and historic effort on the part of the Americans, as well as on the part of the rest of the peoples. Now, with the acts of terrorism in New York and Washington… begins the struggle over America – their America and ours – so that it becomes everyone's country, a pioneer in humane globalization instead of an isolationist center…

"The Arabs have part of America, as do the other nations; they have participated and will continue to participate in shaping the American spirit together with the English, the Irish, the Greeks, the Russians, the Ukrainians, the Jews, the Chinese, the Indians, the Persians, and others too numerous to mention – all of whom came to a new country to begin a new life. All these [peoples] took what they liked from America, while preserving the heritage of their mother countries.

"The destruction of America is the destruction of the human dream across the world; the destruction of America is the cultural suffocation of man, freezing him in his place and in his heritage. America must seek a cultural path. It must [do this] to meet its society's needs for spiritual renewal, so as to add a human aspect to its material and technological progress. What America does not need is for the world to send people to hijack its planes and cast them, as human bombs, on buildings in which people are working.

"This [terrorist attack] is a crossroads. Our America is [more than the] idiotic [foreign] policy that sparks opposition from one people or another. America is the dream of the peoples; it is the paradigm to which the peoples lift up their eyes, and it is towards its light that the countries advance…"[1]

In a letter to the editor of *Al-Hayat*, Egyptian film critic Samir Farid communicated his appreciation of Farahat's article: "Blessings to the intellectual columnist Muhammad Ali Farahat, for his article…

"I say to Farahat that I felt ashamed while reading most, if not all, of the commentary [on the terrorist attacks], primarily in the Egyptian press. But your article somewhat alleviated this feeling… All that was lacking [in the Arab world following the attacks] were parades in the Arab towns and cities [whose marchers] call out the infamous and base motto, 'Our soul and our blood we will give to thee, Oh bin Laden.'

"Most, if not all, of what I read proves that the poison of the undemocratic, military Arab regimes… has also entered the bloodstream of the [intellectual] 'elite'… These [people] no longer see the killing of innocents and destruction for its own sake as disgraceful.

"What murky future awaits this region of the world? When and how will it be possible to restore belief in freedom, respect for the individual, and respect for human life, as it was in the first half of the twentieth century? The phrase you wrote, Mr. Farahat – 'the destruction of America is the destruction of the human dream across the world' – is monumental. How right you are!"[2]

NOTES

[1] *Al-Hayat*, September 19, 2001.

[2] *Al-Hayat*, October 3, 2001.

Terror in America (14): Syria's Position: Define Terrorism, Not Fight It

October 7, 2001 **Special Dispatch No. 283**

Following the September 11 attacks, director of the Middle East Institute and former U.S. State Department official Edward Walker published an open letter in the Arabic London daily *Al-Hayat* praising Syrian President Bashar Assad's letter of condolence to President Bush.[1] Walker expressed admiration for the Syrian leader, for Assad "chose not to set conditions for his support of the U.S."

Walker warned other Arab leaders: "The choice is clear, as President Bush plainly presented it following the attacks: 'Either you are with us in our battle against this global danger, or you are against us. Maneuvering and seeking a nonexistent common ground (i.e. a compromise with terrorism) will get you nothing, except, possibly, the loathing and condemnation of the [American] government, and of most Americans.'"[2]

However, the messages conveyed from Damascus through diplomatic and journalistic channels show that the Syrian position is actually closer to the diplomatic "maneuvering," against which Walker warned, than to unconditional support, which earned President Assad Walker's praise.

The following are a number of principles underpinning Syria's position in the fight against terrorism and its attitude towards the coalition now being formed:

An International Offensive, Not an American-Led Offensive

One of Syria's conditions for cooperating with the U.S. is that the fight against terrorism be carried out within an international framework – more precisely, by the United Nations – instead of being led by the U.S. Belgian Foreign Minister Louis Michel, who was a member of the European delegation that recently held talks in the Middle East, told AFP that, "except for Syria, no country has opposed the U.S.'s right to respond, provided that the response is justified and its targets defined…"[3]

Another disagreement with Syria related to the role of the Security Council: Syria opposed an action being authorized by the Security Council, as was the case on the eve of the 1991 Gulf War. Regarding the Taliban, Syria preferred international authorization by a forum such as the Durban conference. *Al-Hayat*'s Damascus correspondent Ibrahim Hamidi reported that Syria believes that U.N. endorsement has to be obtained through the General Assembly, not the Security Council.[4] It should be noted that on October 8, 2001, Syria is expected to be voted in as a member of the Security Council.

Defining Terrorism as a Precondition for any Action

Another pre-condition set by Syria is that terrorism be defined – also by the U.N., or alternatively, by an international conference. An editorial in *Al-Ba'ath*, Syria's ruling party's newspaper, said, "It should be mentioned that Syria, through its late leader Hafez Assad, was the first to call for such a conference, in 1986." Syria's dictates regarding the content of such a definition is clear: Israel is to head the list.[5]

Along with statements that Israel is the root of all of terrorism, Syria hints at its readiness to also view Islamic fundamentalism as terrorism, as well as the Muslim Brotherhood movement which has in the past tried to topple the Syrian regime. President Bashar Assad himself was quoted as saying, "No condescension towards the Arabs on the matter of the struggle against terrorism can be allowed… In Syria, we are very familiar with this issue, and we were the first in the world to deal with terrorist movements that threatened the regime. This happened many years ago."[6] This position was echoed by official Syrian sources to Hamidi: "Syria was one of the first countries to suffer from terrorism, at the hands of the Muslim Brotherhood. The five thousand Syrian intellectuals and citizens who died at the hands of the Muslim Brotherhood two decades ago are comparable in number to the victims in New York and Washington."[7]

The Syrian press and top Syrian officials define the attacks on the U.S. as terrorism, but do not link them to bin Laden. The only reference to bin Laden was implied, when Syrian officials told Hamidi that "a distinction should be made between terrorism and legitimate resistance. Lebanon was witness to two such cases: Hizbullah is a legitimate movement resisting occupation, and is recognized by U.N. resolutions drawn up under the auspices of France and the U.S. in 1996, while terrorism is… the Al-Dhanya incidents."[8] (Al-Dhanya was the site of clashes between the Lebanese military and a fundamentalist group with links to bin Laden; the group had planned attacks on the eve of the millennium). Likewise, Syria's position regarding what is not terrorism is uncompromising. As far as Syria is concerned, Hizbullah, Hamas, and Islamic Jihad are not terrorist movements, but national liberation movements whose military activity is deemed legitimate by the U.N. charter. To demonstrate this position, on the first anniversary of the current Palestinian uprising Syria hosted a conference attended by leaders of all organizations it deemed liberation movements: Hizbullah Director-General Hassan Nasrallah, Hamas Political Bureau head Khaled Mash'al, Islamic Jihad leader Ramadhan Abdallah Shalah, PFLP – General Command Director – General Ahmad Jibril, and PFLP Overseas Command chief Maher Al-Taher.

Also attending the conference was Deputy Secretary-General of the Syrian Ba'ath Party Abdallah Al-Ahmar, who presented the position of Syria "which endorses this conference and with it all the men of the resistance. As in the past, and present, Syria will in the future continue to be a haven for those struggling for liberation, and for the restoration of honor and holy sites."[9] During the conference, Hizbullah Director-General Hassan Nasrallah said, "None of us must commit suicide or endanger his people only to avoid being called a terrorist…"[10]

Bashar Assad stated, "[We] must not allow the charge of terrorism to be slapped on the resistance movements fighting the occupation, both in Lebanon and in Palestine... the Europeans understand this matter," he added.[11] "…[W]e in Syria do not think that the Arab and Islamic situation is weak; on the contrary, the Americans need the Arab and Islamic countries in order to forge the American coalition, and woo them… Following the September 11 explosions, the U.S. has not demanded anything [regarding Hizbullah]; on the contrary, the lists of organizations designated 'terrorist' was changed, [and] the names of organizations and forces resisting the Israeli occupation were omitted. This proves that the Americans desire to woo these parties, because they need them for the battle. This also proves that the Syrian position does not contradict the truth, and that all [we] need is patience…"[12]

But despite Assad's claim that the Europeans, and perhaps also the Americans, "understand this matter," media reports indicate that during talks between the Syrian leadership and the European delegation, disagreement arose on the matter of defining terrorism. Belgian Foreign Minister Louis Michel himself acknowledged, in a joint press conference with Syrian Foreign Minister Farouq Al-Shar': "I cannot agree with the definition of terrorism of my [Syrian] colleague, and I do not think that he agrees with my definition."[13]

During the same press conference, Al-Shar' explained his country's position on the issue: "When your lands are occupied by foreign forces, you have no alternative but to liberate your homeland. Your means are, first and foremost, to launch a war against the enemy occupying your land, or fight against the colonialism in every way possible… If [you] insist that there is no difference between the legitimate right of the peoples to struggle against foreign terrorism and killing innocent civilians in distant places, and if [you] insist that there is no difference between terrorists and those defending their land and trying to liberate it – then there is no difference between the victims of terrorism and the terrorists themselves."[14]

A Two-Phased Approach

At this point Syria is acting on the assumption that in the first phase, Syria and the militant organizations under its aegis will not be on the list of targets of American military, political, or economic sanctions.

This immunity, however, is assumed by the Syrian leadership to be temporary. It was reported that President Assad himself "knows that there is a first phase and a second phase."[15]

Assad's words indicate that Syria takes into account the possibility that in the second phase of the American action, Syria may be subject to economic sanctions: "We are getting past the first phase, concerning [militant organizations] and states resisting the Israeli occupation. In the second phase, there will be many economic pressures… [we will have to] cope with these pressures..."[16]

Assad expressed concern about the possibility that in the second phase, Israel would exploit America's need for intelligence and dispatch information liable to embarrass the Arabs.[17]

Syria's Parameters for the Fight Against Terrorism

Once a definition of terrorism satisfactory to Syria is attained, and Syria's additional conditions are met, Damascus would be willing to cooperate with the international fight against terrorism. Hamidi reports that in the talks with the Europeans, Syria indicated its willingness "to participate in political and security actions provided that these security actions do not involve participation in assassinations, but [only] investigations and exchanges of information, to be followed by legal action." Syria absolutely refuses to participate in military actions because such actions "would incite to terrorism and harm civilians." Damascus did not agree to

participate in military operations because it "is unwilling to enter into a coalition whose goals, outcomes, means, and final date are not defined."[18]

In another report, Hamidi mentioned three more Syrian pre-conditions: "A strongly-worded political message to Israeli Prime Minister Ariel Sharon (warning him); Israel will be excluded from any military actions undertaken in Afghanistan; and there will be no changing of the political map of any country."[19]

Europe: A Bridge Between Cultures

The Syrian leadership is in direct contact with the American leadership, but these remain low-key. Although the American government maintains an embassy and diplomatic relations with Syria, the gap between the two countries' interests and ideologies is vast. Syria, for example, is on the U.S. State Department's list of states supporting terrorism. When asked about this, Syrian Foreign Minister Farouq A-Shar' replied, "We do not believe in this list. Many countries do not believe in it, because we have all been fighting terrorism for years. We were the victims of terror [of the Muslim Brotherhood] for six or seven years, and no one helped us, as we are helping the Americans now."[20]

Thus, most of the contacts with the Syrian leadership – as with the Iranian leadership – were held by Europeans. However, as far as the Syrians were concerned, the significance of European involvement goes beyond tactical mediation. The Syrian leadership – and to a large extent the entire Arab world – does not accept the American statement that "either you're with us or you're against us." Syria and other Arab countries seek a third way. Furthermore, the Syrians differentiate between the Europeans and the Americans. Hamidi reported that the Syrian leadership considers the European role as a highly important "bridge between the American culture and the Arabic-Islamic culture."[21]

Fighting Terrorism or its Roots?

Another point that came up repeatedly in the Syrian media is the distinction between acts of terrorism and "the root causes of terrorism." Syria demands a direct struggle against what it sees as terrorism – that is, Israel. On the other hand, regarding the terror attacks on the U.S., "Syria emphasizes that the struggle against [that kind of terrorism] demands a return to the roots of the problem"[22] – that is, again, Israel.

Syria's preference—fighting the "roots of terrorism" rather than fighting terrorism itself was summed up succinctly in an article by Dr. Y. Alaridi in the *Syria Times*. "Fighting terrorism is like fighting windmills. Terrorism cannot be fought; we have to fight the root causes of terrorism. Poverty is a cause of terrorism; and the U.S. can contribute with her billions to fight the root against poverty. Oppression is another cause; and half the world population are oppressed and the U.S. can do something on this front. Treating people and the 'third world countries' as supremacists is a root cause. Democratic behavior among nations helps in developing a healthy world. Usurping and sucking the resources of the helpless third world countries is also a source of resentment; it leads to frustration; and the outcome is terrorism. Undermining other cultures' values, and trying to impose on them specific dictates leads to rejection and consequently terrorism. More than any other root cause, occupation stands as the main cause for hating the occupier and whoever supports it.

"The mafia, that uses terrorism as one of its tools to achieve certain sick ends, can be fought by crippling its barons' activities. But when over half the world suffers from poverty, feels oppressed, with undermined values, with rights usurped and under occupation… terrorism simply cannot be fought, and any war against it is a losing one."[23]

OCTOBER 2001

NOTES

[1] Walker is perceived in some Egyptian papers as the "good guy," versus Thomas Friedman, who is considered to be the "bad guy."

[2] *Al-Hayat* (London), September 25, 2001. (Excerpts from the letter are translated from the Arabic).

[3] *Al-Hayat* (London), September 29, 2001.

[4] *Al-Hayat* (London), October 1, 2001.

[5] *Al-Ba'ath* (Syria), October 1, 2001.

[6] *Al-Safir* (Lebanon), September 25, 2001.

[7] *Al-Hayat* (London), September 28, 2001.

[8] *Al-Hayat* (London), September 28, 2001.

[9] *Al-Hayat* (London), September 28, 2001.

[10] *Al-Hayat* (London), September 28, 2001.

[11] *Al-Safir* (Lebanon), September 29, 2001.

[12] *Al-Safir* (Lebanon), September 27, 2001.

[13] *Al-Hayat* (London), September 29, 2001.

[14] *Al-Hayat* (London), September 29, 2001.

[15] *Al-Safir* (Lebanon), September 27, 2001.

[16] *Al-Safir* (Lebanon), September 27, 2001.

[17] *Al-Hayat* (London), September 25, 2001.

[18] *Al-Hayat* (London), October 1, 2001.

[19] *Al-Hayat* (London), September 28, 2001.

[21] *Al-Hayat* (London), October 1, 2001.

[22] *Teshreen* (Syria), October 3, 2001.

[23] *Syria Times* (Syria), September 30, 2001.

Terror in America (16): A Sudanese Reader: "We, Not the U.S., are the Lawful Parents of Bin Laden"

October 12, 2001 **Special Dispatch No. 285**

Hashem Hassan, a self-identified pan-Arabist, sent a letter titled "We, Not the U.S., are the Lawful Parents of bin Laden" to the editor of the London Arabic-language daily *Al-Quds Al-Arabi*. He wrote:

"Most of the articles published in the [Arabic] press about Operation New York-Washington are no more than symptoms of a mental illness from which we have suffered since we were defeated by Israel in 1948. [This illness is manifested] by blaming others for everything connected to our calamities and mistakes, great as they may be. Even the articles of the intellectuals whom I respect, and by whom I am influenced, such as [*Al-Quds Al-Arabi* editor] Abd Al-Bari 'Atwan, [the Syrian journalist living in London] Subhi Hadidi, [and the Egyptian journalist living in London] Mohammad Abd Al-Hakim Diyab are included in this category.

"What message are these respected journalists and others like them trying to convey to us, by endlessly reiterating the responsibility of America, Israel, and the West for the development of the Osama bin Laden phenomenon, and by reminding us of their terrible record in other times and places? Is America also responsible for our failure in dealing with this policy [of denial] for nearly half a century, [during which] we lost Palestine and nearly lost Iraq, with more to come? I am not talking about governments, as their story is known and they too have turned into [a pretext] allowing us to evade responsibility – as if our rulers fell upon us from [another] place and [another] time and are not flesh of our flesh, part of our mentality and our way of life…

"I am talking about the elite and the educated leaders from all streams who have emerged in the Arab world. Every one of these streams gained power in an Arab state at a given time, and had great influence on the Arab street. We, the Arabs, are a people of adults who came of age and gained independence from Britain, France, and America decades and decades ago. See what we have done with our free will. We became lost in a labyrinth of corruption, economic backwardness, and civil wars, on the day we lost our democracy and the right of the people to remain free; [did their mothers not] bear them free men?

"Bin Laden and his ilk are, with their political blindness and stupid and mad radicalism, a local Arab product, or at least 70% [local]… We must stop presenting him as a stepson of American and Western hegemony; he is the lawful son of Arab-Muslim helplessness. He is a completely legal son, to whom we, with our rigidity, gave birth – [we], the supporters of pan-Arabism, you the Marxists, you the Islamists, and you, the other educated individuals. We undermined our homeland and our peoples to the point where they became easy prey to the interests of America, Israel, and others.

"Presenting the West as Satan is propaganda for the ideas that have transformed our fanatical Islamic youths into human missiles, intentionally murdering civilians off the battlefield, until we have become exactly like the Israelis – victims who turned into hangmen. What is the difference between what the Americans did to the Al-'Amariya shelter [in Iraq] and what [Muhammad] Atta and his friends did to the World Trade Center?

"Do we want to renounce our lawful son so badly that we try to exonerate… someone who carried out a terrible crime by repeating constantly that there is no proof that he carried it out – thus intensifying the fear and hatred that the West feels towards Islam and the Muslims? Don't we know what these radicals and religious extremists, the wielders of knives, do to women, children, and farmers among their own peoples, in

Algeria, in full sight of everyone? Don't we remember what their kind did before that, in Egypt and other places? Even in the Sudan, the land of tolerance, they carried out a mass slaughter of worshipers in a mosque, [an act] unprecedented except for the crime of the Cave of the Patriarchs committed by a Jewish extremist. If among us there is anyone who hates the Arabs, the Muslims, their culture, and their way of life so much that he wants to carry out barbaric mass slaughter, is it any wonder that the Christian hates us and sees us as barbarians like [the Tatar] Hulagu, [who fight] Western civilization.

"Renouncing these prodigal sons and attempting to lay them at the door of the West is shirking responsibility. It would be better to admit our paternity, and thus [admit] that our primary mistake in the education we gave them was that we closed our societies, our schools, and our media to freedom and knowledge, to the possibility of learning from mistakes. Once, we did this in the name of Islamic religious law; another time, we did it in the name of progressiveness and the struggle against imperialism. Only when [we are capable] of acknowledging this will we be able to deal with the enemy without, however powerful he may be.

"What is strange is that a few of us – of you – still insist on breeding more bin-Ladens, in the most effective way possible: persevering with the policy of hatred of democracy, or avoiding democracy on various and sundry pretexts – first and foremost the war on America."[1]

NOTES

[1] *Al-Quds Al-Arabi* (London), October 7, 2001.

Terror in America (17): Conservatives and Reformists in Iran: Divided in Condemning the Attacks, United in Opposition to the U.S. Response

October 12, 2001 **Special Dispatch No. 286**

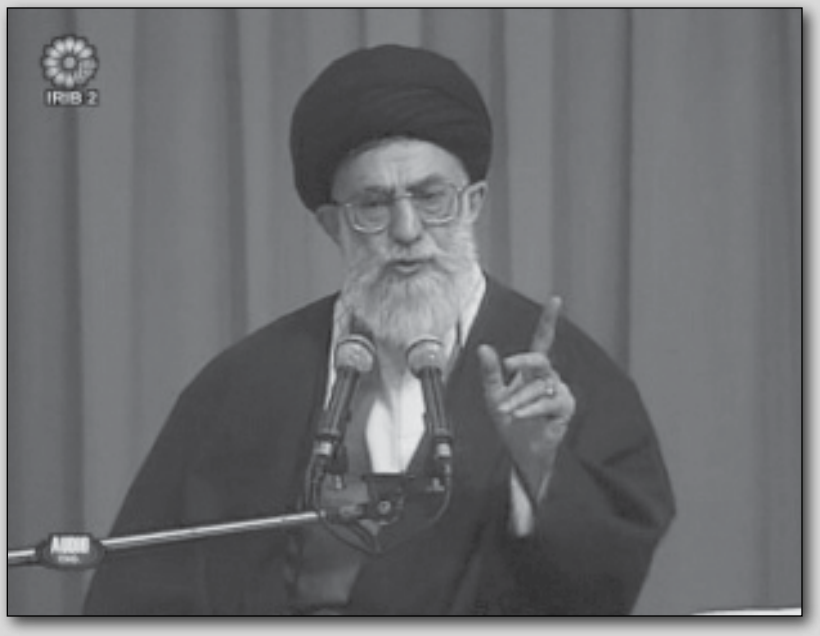
Iranian reformists and conservatives responded differently to the attacks on the U.S. While the reformist Iranian leaders and press hastened to condemn the attacks, calling them "terrorist" operations, the conservative leaders postponed issuing a response, and ultimately issued a general condemnation of terrorism.

Yet the Iranian leadership is unanimous in its unwavering opposition to the American attack on Afghanistan, and to the coalition currently being put together by the U.S. As an alternative, it suggests involving the U.N. in political moves against terrorism.

Reactions to the Attack

Iran's Supreme Leader Ali Khamenei, leader of the conservatives, first referred to the attacks a week after they had occurred, and presented them as one of many other "acts of slaughter: Hiroshima, Nagasaki, Qana, Sabra and Shatilla, Deir Yassin, Bosnia, Kosovo, Iraq…" He avoided specifically condemning the attacks, saying instead, "Killing of people, in any place and with any kind of weapons, including atomic bombs, long-range

missiles, biological or chemical weapons, passenger or war planes, carried out by any organization, country, or individuals is condemned."[1]



In contrast, immediately after the attack, reformist Iranian President Mohammad Khatami issued a condemnation of "the terrorist attacks" and expressed "deep sorrow and sympathy" for the victims.[2]

The split in the positions of the conservatives and reformists percolated downward as well. While in general the reformist press made sure to immediately condemn the attacks on the U.S.,[3] the conservative press, and conservatives themselves, went so far as to proclaim the end of the United States. For example, the *Resalat* newspaper ran the front-page headline, "America has collapsed," while Entekhab featured the headline, "America Became Hell." [4]

Ayatollah Mohammad Emami-Kashani, a Friday preacher at the University of Tehran, itself a central platform for the conservative leadership, condemned the attack much as Khamenei did, calling it a "tragic" terrorist attack, but added: "…It must be a lesson to the U.S., to adopt a new approach."[5]

The main headlines of the *Tehran Times* daily, mouthpiece of the Iranian foreign ministry and close to Khamenei, were "Horror in the White House" and "Camp David Attacked." The paper also reported that eight planes were hijacked (among them a police plane), and that a number of government buildings were attacked, including the White House.[6]

In an editorial, the conservative *Kayhan* ridiculed the "Hollywood-style offensive" and the American overreaction to an "isolated terrorist attack." The paper expressed satisfaction at New York's and Washington's transformation into "cities of war" that felt the same feelings as "southern Lebanon… [and the Iranian] Abadan, and Khoramshahr." Under the headline "The White House is Terror-Stricken," the paper mocked President Bush's call from his "place of refuge" to pursue the perpetrators of the attack and ridiculed the American military, technological, and intelligence might that could not stand up to "a few knives."[7] The conservative press dismissed the possibility that Muslims, particularly bin Laden, were responsible for the attack. These papers blamed various non-Arab and non-Muslim elements, among them the Americans and Israel, for the attacks, while at the same time contradicting themselves by claiming that it was America's support for Israel that had led to the attacks.

The Iranian press and leadership also weighed the matter of the perpetrators' identity. Khamenei maintained that "the reason of the recent events is the expansionist policies of the United States in the world and if this country had abandoned these policies and dealt with its internal affairs, such problems and events would not have taken place." He claimed that there were many indications that the Zionists might have been the designers and directors of the recent attacks.[8]

Majlis (parliament) Speaker Mehdi Karrubi considered whether the perpetrators "came from Afghanistan, or whether it was the Zionists in Israel who plotted the terror action in order to blacken the faces of the

Muslims, or whether the events in America had been consolidated inside America and reached the stage where suicide perpetrators were required…"[9]

In contrast, the conservative press pinned the motives for the attack on the "blind policy" of U.S. support for the "racist Zionist regime" which, with the attack, "is finally paying the price," and added that the "tragedy has been brought about by the Zionist lobby."[10]

Along the same lines, the *Tehran Times* presented the U.S. walkout during the Durban racism conference as almost direct grounds for the attack: "If the Americans had accepted the majority vote in that conference instead of opting for supporting the Zionist regime, maybe the unfortunate incidents of yesterday would have been avoided... When a government is prepared to go against all internationally accepted principles and support a racist, criminal regime, it cannot expect to escape unscathed."

According to the paper, the U.S. inflamed the enmity towards it by blocking Palestinian access to U.N. channels, and this is what led to "this tragedy." Accordingly, the paper warned the U.S. "to reconsider its evidently failed policy… before it may have to suffer even greater loss for the mistakes made by their politicians."[11]

The *Kayhan* also discussed the identity of the perpetrators. "Were they American Robin Hoods who developed because of [America's] 'racist,' 'class' and 'geographical' rifts… or American [workers] of Satan who trained in the violent cowboy culture of Hollywood…?"[12]

The conservative *Jomhuri-ye Eslami* newspaper also weighed the question of who carried out the attacks, stating that "everyone knows that the Palestinian elements, bin Laden, and their ilk are incapable of carrying out a number of simultaneous airplane hijackings in the heart of America, under the eyes of America's intelligence and security organizations, and of attacking the most sensitive financial, political, intelligence, and security centers of this country… [Furthermore,] in America itself there are more than enough opposition elements with specific motives and goals to attack the imperialist entity…"[13]

In an editorial, the *Khorasan* newspaper stated, "The Zionist regime is the one behind the attacks" and demanded that the "CIA also be tried… because it trains terrorists and interferes in the domestic matters of other states."[14]

Deputy Majlis Speaker Mohsen Armin, a member of the reformist camp, called for the establishment of an international investigative committee, adding that in such a case "not only Iran but also other Muslim states in the region could play a part in identifying the agents responsible for this act."[15]

The *Tehran Times* dismissed the claim that bin Laden was involved in the attacks, but added, "Even if it is determined that bin Laden was involved, it will be difficult to accept that he carried them out without help from inside the U.S." The paper warned that the situation was reminiscent of media coverage immediately after the Okalahoma City bombing, recalling that the U.S. media at that time "were promoting anti-Islamic

hatred. Muslims were attacked, and one was even killed in Oklahoma. Two days later, when it was discovered that the main suspect was Timothy McVeigh… the media stopped its anti-Muslim rhetoric but offered no apologies, although their actions could be regarded as hate crimes."

The paper suggested identifying the guilty parties using the criteria of "who would benefit from such an act." According to the paper, "the only ones to benefit from any action that would serve to discredit and demonize the Islamic movement are the Zionists and certain anti-Islamic elements in the West."[16]

The Attack's Implications for Islam's Relations With the West

Apprehensions about accusing all Muslims of terrorism were evident among reformists and conservatives alike. Khamenei maintained that "the fact that there are some Muslim names which are not known how [they] have entered the terrorist network cannot be a permission for oppression against the Muslims and attack on the people of Afghanistan… How can you accuse the Muslims who have been oppressed in the world and even in the United States, and how can you generalize the accusation against a Muslim, which has not yet been proved, to all Muslims?"[17]

Iranian Foreign Minister Kamal Kharrazi, and others[18], tried to present the Islamic connection with the attack as an Israeli plot, saying that the Zionists were trying to link terrorism with Islam and pointing out that their efforts to target Islam have been far more than their condemnation of terrorism.[19]

Expediency Council chairman and former Iranian president Ali Akbar Hashemi Rafsanjani blamed the U.S. for disseminating "accusations against the Muslims, inciting public opinion, escalating the crisis, and fanning the winds of war because it is cannot find the main agents behind the crime."[20]

The head of the International Institute for Dialogue Between Civilizations head Ataollah Mohajerani, a reformist and crony of President Khatami, warned of "a plot aimed at presenting the Muslims as supporters of terrorism and murder" who demonstrate joyfully in response to the attacks.[21]

The conservative press also warned the U.S. leaders against sweeping accusation against Muslims, saying that the anti-Islamic rhetoric adopted by the West following the crisis is "meant to justify repression of Muslims and the entire Islamic movement."[22] It also warned the U.S. not to launch an offensive against Afghanistan, as such a move would lead to "extreme hatred on the part of the Muslim nation that would add to America's domestic woes."[23]

Reactions to the U.S. Planned Response

The Iranian leadership is united in its opposition to an offensive against Afghanistan. Supreme Leader Khamenei rejected the position of the U.S. leaders regarding terrorism, calling it "false" and "unacceptable."[24] He warned, "…if the Americans intend to expand their power in the region by presence in Pakistan and sending forces to Afghanistan, it will just add to their own problems."[25] He added, "Iran does not consider the U.S. to be competent… for leading the global anti-terrorism drive and will not participate in any measure taken by the U.S. against terrorism."[26]

President Khatami also warned against a "hasty and indiscreet" American response[27] and suggested, as an alternative to the coalition being formed by the U.S., an international coalition under the auspices of the United Nations that would use political measures.[28] He indicated "the need for the Arab and Muslim states, particularly Iran and Egypt, to close ranks so as to prevent a human calamity in Palestine and Afghanistan."[29]

Foreign Minister Kharrazi called on the Americans to exercise "self–restraint" and "prudence" and that "before any hasty reaction, world public opinion, especially that of the Muslims, should be taken into account."[30]

He too dismissed the idea of Iran joining the war coalition against terrorism led by the U.S.[31] Rafsanjani also warned against a "hasty, illogical, and miscalculated"[32] American response.

It should be further noted that for the first time since the establishment of the Islamic regime in 1979, there have been demonstrations in Iran, held by young people to show solidarity with the U.S. One was attended by some 200 students; another, according to the Associated Press, was 4,000 strong, and the demonstrators shouted slogans condemning terror and lit candles to symbolize their identification with the victims of the attacks. According to Iranian sources, the police had prohibited this gathering.[33] The Persian daily Iran reported that 30 demonstrators were arrested at a rally for solidarity with American families who were victims of the attacks. During that rally, demonstrators clashed with security forces, who claimed that they did not have a permit for the gathering.[34]

NOTES

[1] IRNA, September 17, 2001; also expressing this position was the Association of Instructors of the Theological School of the holy city of Qom, IRNA, September 23, 2001.
[2] *Kayhan*, September 12, 2001.
[3] For example, the government daily *Iran News*, September 12, 2001.
[4] *Resalat*, September 12, 2001; *Entekhab*, September 12, 2001.
[5] *Kayhan*, September 15, 2001.
[6] *Tehran Times*, September 12, 2001.
[7] *Kayhan*, September 13, 2001.
[8] IRNA, September 17, 2001.
[9] *Al-Sharq Al-Awsat*, September 30, 2001.
[10] *Tehran Times*, September 12, 2001.
[11] *Tehran Times*, September 12 and September 15, 2001.
[12] *Kayhan*, September 13, 2001.
[13] *Jomhuri-ye Eslami*, September 15, 2001.
[14] *Khorasan*, September 15, 2001.
[15] IRNA, September 18, 2001.
[16] *Tehran Times*, September 15, 2001.
[17] IRNA, September 18, 2001.
[18] See also, inter alia, Rafsanjani's reaction.
[19] IRNA, September 18, 19, 2001.
[20] IRNA, September 14, 2001; *Kayhan*, September 15, 2001.
[21] *Hamshahri*, September 15, 2001.
[22] *Tehran Times*, September 15, 2001.
[23] *Jomhuri-ye Eslami*, September 15, 2001.
[24] *Iran Daily*, September 27 2001.
[25] IRNA, September 17, 2001.
[26] *Iran Daily*, September 27, 2001.
[27] IRNA, September 19, 2001.
[28] IRNA, September 24, 25, 2001.
[29] *Al-Hayat*, September 25, 2001.
[30] IRNA, September 18, 2001.
[31] IRNA, September 29, 2001.
[32] IRNA, September 17, 2001.
[33] *Al-Hayat*, September 20, 2001.
[34] Iran, September 27, 2001.

Terror in America (18): Al-Azhar University Representative in the U.S. and Imam of New York's Islamic Center: The American Attack Against Afghanistan is Terrorism… This War Will Be the End of America… If the Americans Knew That the Jews Carried Out the September 11 Attacks, They Would Do to Them What Hitler Did

October 17, 2001 **Special Dispatch No. 288**

On October 4, 2001, Egyptian Sheikh Muhammad Al-Gamei'a, the Al-Azhar University representative in the U.S. and imam of the Islamic Cultural Center and Mosque of New York City, was interviewed by the website www.lailatalqadr.com , an unofficial Al-Azhar University site. Following September 11, Sheikh Gamei'a had returned to Egypt, because, he said, he was being "harassed." The following are excerpts from the interview:

Q: "What was the situation of the Muslims before the incident [the September 11 attacks], and what are the negative ramifications for Muslims?"

Gamei'a: "Before the incident, the situation of Muslims was normal [in America]. The federal government treated them normally… But after the incident, things deteriorated. All [commercial] activity with anyone found to be a Muslim or an Arab was immediately halted, and the federal bureaus stopped matters. Furthermore, he was thoroughly investigated, and asked: 'Why did you come to America? What is your connection to Osama bin Laden? What do you know about the [Islamic] Jihad, Hamas, and Hizbullah organizations?' Therefore, the Muslim feels imprisoned…

AL-AHRAM WEEKLY, SEPTEMBER 20-26, 2001

"Following the incident, Muslims and Arabs stopped feeling that it was safe to leave [their homes]… They stopped feeling that it was safe to send their wives to the market or their children to the schools. Muslims do not feel safe even going to the hospitals, because some Jewish doctors in one of the hospitals poisoned sick Muslim children, who then died."

Q: "The media has reported shootings at mosques and harassment of Muslim women, and the situation has gotten so bad that Arabs are murdered in the streets. What about harassment you and your family have suffered?"

Gamei'a: "It's true. The Muslims are being persecuted by the people and the federal government. This is the result of the bad image of Muslims created by the Zionist media, and of their presenting Islam as a religion of terrorism. That is why the Americans have linked the recent incidents to Islam. I personally have suffered; my home was attacked and my daughters were harassed."

Q: "What did you do about this harassment?"

Gamei'a: "When a group of people attacked my home, I went out to them and asked why they were doing this. They said that because we were Muslims we were linked to terrorism. I explained to them that what they were doing was uncivilized and was, in effect, a twofold crime: You let the criminals go free and attack innocents. This does not suit a modern state and a modern people, and is opposed to human values.

"During my conversations with this group, it became clear to me that they knew very well that the Jews were behind these ugly acts, while we, the Arabs, were innocent, and that someone from among their people was disseminating corruption in the land. Although the Americans suspect that the Zionists are behind the act, none has the courage to talk about it in public."

Q: "Why can't they talk about it? It's their country, and the Jews are a minority."

Gamei'a: "When I asked them whether they had the courage to talk about it openly, they said: 'We can't.' I asked why, and they said: 'You know very well that the Zionists control everything and that they also control political decision-making, the big media organizations, and the financial and economic institutions. Anyone daring to say a word is considered an antisemite.'"

Q: "Does this mean that the Jewish element played a role in igniting the flame of *fitna* [internal strife]?"

Gamei'a: "The Jewish element is as Allah described it when he said: 'They disseminate corruption in the land.' We know that they have always broken agreements, unjustly murdered the prophets, and betrayed the faith. Can they be expected to live up to their contracts with us? These people murdered the prophets; do you think they will stop spilling our blood? No.

"You see these people [i.e. the Jews] all the time, everywhere, disseminating corruption, heresy, homosexuality, alcoholism, and drugs. [Because of them] there are strip clubs, homosexuals, and lesbians everywhere. They do this to impose their hegemony and colonialism on the world.

"Now, they are riding on the back of the world powers. These people always seek out the superpower of the generation and develop coexistence with it. Before this, they rode on the back of England and on the back of the French empire. After that, they rode on the back of Germany. But Hitler annihilated them because they betrayed him and violated their contract with him.

"We saw these Zionists just one hour after the event, broadcasting on the BBC, the biggest media channel, that the Arabs, and particularly the Palestinians, were celebrating and rejoicing over the American deaths. [To do this] they broadcast a video from 1991, [filmed] during the Iraqi invasion of Kuwait. But Allah thwarted them when a professor from a Brazilian university stated that the video was a forgery, because she had a copy of it. These people have a script prepared in advance, and they have the ability to fabricate events in their favor."

Q: "What was the reaction of the American people?"

Gamei'a: "Unfortunately, this incident made the American people hate everyone who is Muslim or Arab. What can you expect when you think, first off, that 50,00 have died and the Arabs are celebrating? How would you feel as an American? Of course you'd want revenge. This is what the Jews plotted and planned. They used the Arabs to carry it out."

Q: "What proof could incriminate the Jews in involvement in this incident?"

Gamei'a: "All the signs indicate that the Jews have the most to gain from an explosion like that. They are the only ones capable of planning such acts. First of all, it was found that the [airplane's] automatic pilot was neutralized a few minutes before the flight, and the automatic pilot cannot be neutralized if you don't have command of the control tower. Second, the black boxes were found to contain no information; you cannot erase the information from these boxes if you do not plan it ahead of time on the plane. Third, America has the most powerful intelligence apparatuses, the FBI and the CIA… How did [the perpetrators] manage to infiltrate America without their knowledge? Fourth, Jews control decision-making in the airports and in the sensitive centers in the White House and the Pentagon. Fifth, to date America has presented no proof incriminating Osama bin Laden and Al-Qaeda.

"If we take these things into account and look closely at the incident, we will find that only the Jews are capable of planning such an incident, because it was planned with great precision of which Osama bin Laden or any other Islamic organization or intelligence apparatus is incapable …

"I told the American officials that the American people cannot, at this critical stage, know the real enemy who struck at its heart if it does not awaken from its slumber and stop blaming the Arabs and the Muslims…"

Q: "What about the American president's declarations that the war that the U.S. is waging is a crusade?"

Gamei'a: "Herein lies the danger. As President Bush said, this is a crusade against Islam and against Muslims, but the American people are innocent in this matter, because the war was planned falsely.

"This war will destroy everything. This is [the kind of] war that the American president tried to avoid, when he [tried] to take back what he said. He went to the Islamic center in Washington and took back his words, but he did this only after he incited the souls and revealed what happened behind the scenes of American policy.

"For this reason, I advise every Arab and every Muslim leader not to offer any aid whatsoever to the oppressing superpower [to help it] attack Muslims, because this is a betrayal of Allah and his Prophet…

"On the news in the U.S., it was said that 4,000 Jews did not come to work at the World Trade Center on the day of the incident, and that the police arrested a group of Jews rejoicing in the streets at the time of the incident… This news item was hushed up immediately after it was broadcast… The Jews who control the media acted to hush it up so that the American people would not know. If it became known to the American people, they would have done to the Jews what Hitler did! …"

Q: "Do you think that the American leadership will back down from the decision to go to war?"

Gamei'a: "An American attack on Afghanistan will constitute terrorism, as the U.S. did in Iraq and in Palestine… I think that this war will be the end of America the oppressor. I see America as the second 'Aad [in Islamic tradition, 'Aad and Thamud were two Arab tribes annihilated because they deviated from the path of

Allah]… The U.S. has the same traits as the first 'Aad: It has skyscrapers and large factories. Allah will impose on the people of the second 'Aad [i.e. the Americans] what he imposed on the people of the first 'Aad, because they are a people who are arrogant in their power, but Allah will avenge himself on them."

Q: "What is the future of Muslims in America following these incidents?"

Gamei'a: "In every trouble there is some good. That's what I always say. This incident urges people to come to know Islam, now that it has been proven to the Americans that they were deceived by the Jews… Allah has foiled [the plot of] the Jews, who set a trap to try to distort the image of the Muslims, and has proved to the American people what the truth is. Therefore, I believe that the future of the Muslims in the U.S. will be glorious."[1]

NOTES

[1] www.lailatalqadr.com/stories/p5041001.shtml .

Terror in America (19): Saudi, Syrian, and Palestinian Authority Press Attack Giuliani and U.S.

October 25, 2001 **Special Dispatch No. 291**

When New York City mayor Rudy Giuliani rejected Saudi prince Al-Walid bin Talal's $10 million donation to New York City following the latter's comments on what he referred to as the root causes of the September 11 attacks, newspaper columnists in Saudi Arabia, Syria, and the Palestinian Authority attacked Giuliani and the United States:

Mahmoud bin Abd Al-Ghani Sabbagh, columnist for the Saudi paper *Al-Riyadh*, wrote a column headlined: "Al-Walid's Check, the Homosexual Governor [sic], and the Propaganda War": "The words of [Prince Al-Walid] did not, of course, please the Jewish lobby in the home of the largest Jewish community in the world. Because the governor [sic] of the Big Apple is a Jew, he refused [to accept the donation] and caused a storm.

"Giuliani said: 'The Prince's declarations are grievous and irresponsible; these Arabs have lost the right to dictate [to us what to do]. What we (America) must do is kill 6,000 innocent people.'

"By Allah, I am amazed at your act, you Jew; everything Prince Al-Walid said was true…

"What happened proves beyond any doubt the public insolence, the open hatred, and the collapse of American democratic theory. If democracy means a governor who is a homosexual in a city in which dance clubs, prostitution, homosexuality, and stripping proliferate – the U.S. can keep its democracy."[1]

Dr. Abd Al-Wahed Al-Hamid, also a columnist for *Al-Riyadh*, wrote: "Giuliani's act exemplifies the stupidity

of a number of top American officials who repeat the same mistakes that aroused great animosity towards them, not only in Arab and Islamic regions, but throughout the world…

"The problem is with Giuliani, not with the declarations of Prince Al-Walid bin Talal. With his idiotic behavior, Giuliani denied the victims of the building that collapsed the aid they need. He sacrificed the public interest for a private interest, manifested in his desire to draw closer to the Jewish electorate…

"Doesn't Giuliani know that even some political activists in 'Israel' are criticizing America's blind support for Israel?!… They know that the long-term ramifications of this unbalanced policy will only bring disaster. This is what Rudolph Giuliani, and all the other Giulianis, must realize!!"[2]

Joining the attacks on Giuliani were columnists in the Palestinian Authority daily *Al-Hayat Al-Jadida*. Editor Hafez Al-Barghouthi wrote: "New York mayor Rudolph Giuliani was obsessed by his hatred of Arabs even before the terrorist attacks on New York. He hides his first name, chosen for him by his Italian father, so as not to remind the Jewish voters of the infamous Rudolph Hitler [sic]. This is why he prefers to shorten it to Rudy.

"There is an intense offensive against Saudi Arabia [in the U.S.] because it is not automatically signing up for the American war; on the contrary, it has many legitimate reservations regarding Western policy towards the Arabs…

"Anyone following the Israeli and American columnists smells a media trap aimed at accusing the Saudi kingdom of terrorism, and even of harboring terrorists. [This is] not because it is true, but because Saudi Arabia is fighting alone on several fronts to protect the uniqueness of Saudi policy. It will not enter into another's war when it does not know where that war is headed; it fights terrorism in its own way and protects the interests of itself and its citizens…"[3]

Al-Barghouthi's colleague, columnist (and Palestinian Authority high-ranking official) 'Adli Sadeq, attacked New York Times columnist Thomas Friedman, who declared his support for Giuliani and criticized the Saudi regime: "Friedman… says that the U.S. is not responsible for what he calls the widespread 'frustration' among young Saudis that makes them support bin Laden. He contends that it is not Washington that maintains an autocratic regime, and denies young people their political rights. He chides the Arab countries for their failure to [deal with] the challenges of development, and says that North Korea's average per capita income in 1950 was similar to that of Arab countries, but that today Korea has left the Arab states far behind. According to him, the U.S. is not responsible for this.

"Thomas Friedman is a liar and a fraud. The U.S. is the enemy of the democratic aspirations of the Arab peoples; it is the friend and protector of dictatorships and autocracies; it is the number one schemer against development in the Arab world.

"With regard to the media attack on Saudi Arabia, I maintain that Riyadh is doing the right thing. Refraining from joining the Americans… is counted in the tally of the Saudi government's good deeds."[4]

Talal Salman, editor of the pro-Syrian Lebanese daily *Al-Safir*, wrote that "the American president has missteps, some of which are laughingly bizarre, and some of which are stupid and not seemly for the most dangerous man in the world…

"President George W. Bush, who is not known for his intelligence or his knowledge of what is happening in the world, tried to correct the misstep of his top diplomat [U.S. Deputy Secretary of State Richard Armitage, who referred to the possibility of an American attack on Syria] and promised Syria that until further notice (!!) it would remain outside the circle of his rage and his bloody vengeance…

"In this circle might also be the two insults that the American government directed at Prince Al-Walid bin Talal… one by the Zionist New York mayor whose public feelings go far beyond what Israel demands of him, and another by the spokesman of the American State Department…

"The condition for accepting Arab money (with the exception of the money that was plundered) is that [the donation] not be contingent upon any political condition, that it expresses absolute and unconditional loyalty, and that it emphasizes submission to the 'master' without the latter having to say thank you. The master is benevolent enough to accept the money …"[5]

NOTES

[1] *Al-Riyadh* (Saudi Arabia), October 15, 2001.

[2] *Al-Riyadh* (Saudi Arabia), October 15, 2001.

[3] *Al-Hayat Al-Jadida* (Palestinian Authority), October 17, 2001.

[4] *Al-Hayat Al-Jadida* (Palestinian Authority), October 17, 2001.

[5] *Al-Safir* (Lebanon), October 13, 2001.

Terror in America (20): Editor of Leading Egyptian Government Daily Al-Ahram: The U.S. is Dropping Afghanis Genetically Altered Food… in Areas Full of Landmines

October 26, 2001 **Special Dispatch No. 292**

Following the recent press coverage by The *Washington Post* and *The New York Times* of Egypt's lack of support for U.S. war efforts, the leading Egyptian government press launched an offensive against the U.S. media and accused the U.S. of dropping genetically altered food rations to Afghanis in areas full of land mines. The following are excerpts from the Egyptian government press:

U.S. Papers Launch 'Deranged Attack' on Egypt

In an article titled "Disturbing Phenonemon in the U.S. Media"[1] *Al-Ahram* editor Ibrahim Nafi' wrote: "Recently… we have encountered a deranged attack by many American papers on Egypt's position in the current crisis; we have noticed intentional attempts to artificially create structural disagreement between the U.S. and Egypt. The situation has reached such a state that these newspapers incite the American government against Egypt.

"…Some of the most prominent columnists in the American papers, such as Thomas Friedman, took part in these attacks. If we look at the attack launched by *The Washington Post* as an example of the barbaric attack against Egypt, we will find that it is based on a biased misapprehension of the Egyptian position…"

Egypt has Independent Positions… Even if They Clash With U.S. Policy

"The [Post's] accusations are ludicrous, but at the same time they reflect ignorance, misapprehension, and arrogance…What is strange is that the authors of these articles do not realize that it is the U.S.'s policy that aspires to turn governments in most of the countries of the world into dictatorships when it demands that they blindly support American measures, while ignoring their own national interests and public opinion. The American government and media ignore one essential fact: Egypt is a sovereign state with principles, independent positions, and highly realistic views about the international problems and the crisis.

"I do not know how the Americans dare to speak in this way, primarily in light of the fact that they have no reason to think that Egypt is obligated to adopt the American positions absolutely, with no [independent] thought. Egypt has always adopted independent national and pan-Arab positions on all international and regional problems, even if these have clashed with American policy…"

Egypt's Position on Terror

"The truth is that these media attacks view the Egyptian position from a narrow angle, and misinterpret it, not according to its real essence… Egypt expressed complete sympathy for [the victims of] the disaster in America, and strongly condemned the terrorist action. It called on the U.S. to consider the crisis of September 11 in an objective and balanced manner. Egypt stated that terror should be struck with full force… [At the same time] Egypt emphasized that efforts to strike at terrorism must not lead to damage to innocent civilians, in Afghanistan in particular and in the world in general. Similarly, Egypt maintained that the American war against terrorism need not lead to attacks on any Arab or Islamic countries, which will, if it happens, constitute cruel and stupid aggression that will necessarily serve Israel's interests and necessarily increase the hatred in Arab and Islamic public opinion towards the American policy…"

The U.S.-U.K. Military Actions Hit Civilians, Children, and Women

"The developments of recent days have proved the justice of Egypt's position and the validity of Egypt's apprehensions, which President Mubarak has been pointing out since the beginning of the crisis. The American military action in Afghanistan has entered a most dangerous phase, after the aerial bombing and the American missiles hit civilians and residential areas in the Afghan capital, and after the bombing continued for a relatively long time and [was] more extensive than initially expected.

"The main goal of the American bombing and missile attacks was to achieve so-called air superiority over the arena of events, something for which, it can be assumed, no more than one day, or a few days at most, will suffice, in light of the Taliban movement's and Al-Qaeda organization's few central military targets in Afghanistan.

"This means that American missiles and bombs have nothing to hit in Afghanistan. Instead of cutting this stage short, the American forces have greatly expanded it, and thus many questions have arisen concerning what exactly the U.S. forces are bombing… Similarly, it would be expected that the bombings would not hit innocent civilians… This development is evidence that the American-British military actions in Afghanistan have begun to hit civilians, children, and women; it is not limited to the 'scarce' military targets, but is expanding into populated areas and causing great damage to civilians."

U.S. Humanitarian Aid May Be a Crime Against Humanity

"The U.S. tries to prove in every way possible that its military campaign is not directed at the Afghani people, but at the Taliban movement and the Al-Qaeda organization. It has tried to express this in ways considered exceptional in the history of warfare. American planes drop humanitarian aid from the air on Afghani soil, as aid for the starving Afghani people, while American fighter planes, bombs, and missiles crush other regions in Afghanistan. This method poses serious risk… for the Afghan people, because [it] is dropped in areas full of landmines, which cause damage to the Afghani citizens trying to gather it up.

"Similarly, there were several reports that the humanitarian materials have been genetically treated, with the aim of affecting the health of the Afghani people. If this is true, the U.S. is committing a crime against humanity by giving the Afghani people hazardous humanitarian products, as it was said in those reports…"

U.S. Government is Behind Journalists' Attacks on Egypt

"There is no doubt that the recent attacks on Egypt by the American press aim at blackmailing our country. They are trying to divert attention from Israeli violations against the Palestinian people. Obviously, we understand that the positions of the American media are not necessarily representative of the American government's official position; it may be that they represent the position of the author of the article, of the newspaper, or of a particular stream in the U.S. But we also realize that such attacks are not usually isolated from American governmental influence, particularly at a time of crisis and war. We also view with great concern that the attacks by the American press on Egypt were simultaneous, which means that there is a collective coordinated attack in the U.S. against Egypt and Arab countries…"

Galal Dwidar, editor of the Egyptian government paper *Al-Akhbar*, focused on *The Washington Post*. Headlining his article "Will *The Washington Post* Atone for the Crimes Against Egypt?" Dwidar wrote: "We in Egypt are sick of the pro-Israel bias of the American media that submit to the directives of the Jewish lobby. Because some of what is written on Egypt and the Arabs is a lie based on deceit, the names of some of those newspapers and television stations – whose identity is American in theory but Zionist in practice – have

become synonymous with unreliability. We have begun to view these mouthpieces as a media apparatus in the pay of… the Zionist organizations and the apparatuses working clandestinely… What they write can be described only as blackmail, and as desperate attempts to distort the image [of Egypt] and to pressure it to change its loyal and moral positions.

"Oh, how I hope that *The Washington Post*'s aspiration to interview President Mubarak is an attempt on its part to atone for the media crime it committed against Egypt, which was expressed in an article rife with lies and evil intentions, written and published last Thursday ['The Arab Paradox,' October 11, 2001] in favor of Israel, the pioneer of state-sponsored terrorism in the entire world."

"In response to the nonsensical words of *The Washington Post*, we say: 'Is the fact that American planes are attacking and killing civilians in Afghanistan, instead of the wanted terrorist leaders, compatible with human rights? Can the agents and those who sell their country's secrets [i.e. Egyptian human rights activist Sa'ad Al-Din Ibrahim, sentenced and jailed by the Egyptian authorities, and mentioned in the Post article] be considered heroes and victims only because the law was implemented in their case…? Is what Israel does every day against the Palestinians compatible with the principles of human rights? …'"[2]

Al-Akhbar columnist Dr. Abd Al-Aati Muhammad also rebutted the articles in the American press. In an article entitled "The New Terrorists," he wrote: "Since the events of September 11, [we have seen] the emergence of some who can be called 'new terrorists,' who are not very different than the old terrorists. Both kinds negate those who oppose their opinion and maintain that the truth is only on their side, and are incapable of self-criticism or admitting their mistakes. While the old terrorists have used arms to repress those who oppose them, the new terrorists are now using an even deadlier weapon – the weapon of ideological oppression…

"The campaign of hatred and incitement against Egypt currently being waged by *The Washington Post* and *The New York Times* is a good example of the new terrorists whose voice is rising in the West… Although we have already become accustomed to these Western attacks, this time they have shown the true intentions of the group that influences the capitals of the West…

"There is no need for us to remind these new terrorists that Egypt was the first to express support for the American political campaign against terrorism… There is no need for us to remind them that the American democracy, for which they now weep, is the one that put its hand in the hands of the old terrorists; it is that [democracy] whose hands were stained with the blood of innocents in several wars; it is that [democracy] which supported many autocratic regimes in Asia, Africa, and in Latin America, and its conscience was not shaken by the fear for democracy [in those countries]. By what human right do the new terrorists from the U.S. claim to teach others what democracy is? Does this not fundamentally contradict the idea of democracy?"[3]

NOTES

[1] *Al-Ahram* (Egypt), October 19, 2001.

[2] *Al-Akhbar* (Egypt), October 18, 2001.

[3] *Al-Akhbar* (Egypt), October 16, 2001.

Terror in America (21): Saudi Columnists Condemn Conspiracy Theories and Anti-U.S. Sentiment in the Arab World

October 31, 2001 **Special Dispatch No. 294**

Two Saudi columnists recently challenged Arab conspiracy theories. Both aimed their comments primarily at well-known Islamist Egyptian journalist Fahmi Huweidi, who wrote a series of articles in the Saudi press accusing "extremist American militias" or, alternatively, the "Israeli Mossad," of carrying out the terrorist attacks of September 11. Huweidi was a member of the group of Islamic clerics that issued a *fatwa* allowing Muslim soldiers in the American armed forces to participate in the war in Afghanistan.

An article by Saudi columnist Hamad Abd Al-Aziz Al-'Isa, which appeared in the Egyptian weekly *Al-Qahira*, blasted Huweidi's charges of conspiracy as presented in two of the later's articles in the Saudi daily *Al-Watan* (September 18 and 25, 2001):

"…Huweidi cited 'experts' who maintain that it is highly probable that right-wing American militias are behind this attack… I am stunned [by the way in which] half-truths are presented; is it conceivable that Huweidi could write two articles, each covering three-quarters of a page, without mentioning at all that the only person in the world to issue a *fatwa* – on October 12, 1996 – calling for the killing of American civilians and military personnel is one of the Afghani Arabs [i.e. bin Laden]?…

"Second, Prof. Huweidi tried to deny that Arabs were involved in this act of terror by saying that [the operation] required a high level of technical capability in flying planes, in addition to the imagination and inventiveness that are lacking in those Middle Eastern elements to which the acts of terror (of September 11) are attributed! I am amazed at this interpretation, and want to ask Huweidi…:

"'Didn't Arabs try to blow up the World Trade Center in 1993? Aren't Arabs capable of flying planes? Aren't Arabs responsible for suicide operations in Southern Lebanon and in occupied Palestine? Didn't Arabs come up with the idea of hijacking and blowing up civilian planes in the late 1960's and early 1970's, and then give it up after it turned out that this method failed abysmally in achieving their political goals…?'

"Third, Huweidi expressed exultation over the U.S.'s misfortune… In my opinion, the success of the terrorist action is a 'tax' paid by the U.S. and the good – yes, 'good' – and peaceful – yes, 'peaceful' – American people because of their civilized treatment of anyone, without exception, who comes to the U.S. legally. I say this from personal experience, and I can swear that anyone who has ever visited the U.S., or lived there, joins me [in this statement]. Does Fahmi Huweidi know that every tourist, even if he looks like an [Islamic] fundamentalist like myself, could have toured the White House, the Capitol buildings, the Supreme Court, and the FBI building? Doesn't Huweidi know the freedom in which the Arabs and Muslims in the U.S. live? Doesn't he know that 'extremist' Islamic preachers curse the U.S. on its own home soil without being harmed – something I witnessed personally?…

"Fourth, Huweidi cited, and adopted, a suggestion made by a teenage girl on an Internet chat: to establish an international investigative committee to examine 'what happened' (note the genteel expression) [on September 11], because the FBI, Huweidi claims, is, historically, notorious for 'influencing the process of investigation and fabricating its results'… Personally, I maintain that establishing an international investigative committee

would be a wonderful idea had the terror attack occurred in some banana republic, but no way after it occurred in Uncle Sam's home! I suggest [to Huweidi] that he show some humility when he puts forth suggestions of this kind… The American legal system is superb, and unequaled with regard to protecting the rights of the accused… Besides, did Huweidi forget that *The Washington Post* caused President Nixon's resignation?… Wasn't President Reagan investigated over the Iran-gate scandal?… I am embarrassed for Huweidi's selective memory, and leave the decision up to the readers.

"Sixth, Huweidi cites an 'item' from Hizbullah's television channel (notice it's not Reuters), according to which 4,000 Israelis [who] work[ed] at the World Trade Center (notice it doesn't say 'Jews') were all absent from work on the day of the attack! All right; let us analyze this 'item' rationally: The Mossad planned the action and, so as not to harm a single Israeli, reported to the 4,000 Israelis 'perhaps by means of the Internet' not to go to work that day. Of course, 'all' 4,000 Israelis carried out the order they were given without asking why, and also did not report it to their 460,000 colleagues!!! I was in shock when I read these words, and I leave the decision regarding this 'item' up to the readers.

"Seventh… Huweidi posited the question, 'Would the U.S. have been attacked had it been less biased towards Israel?' My small brain is incapable of linking this question with Huweidi's claim that it is reasonable to assume that this terror attack was carried out by extremist American militias!…"[1]

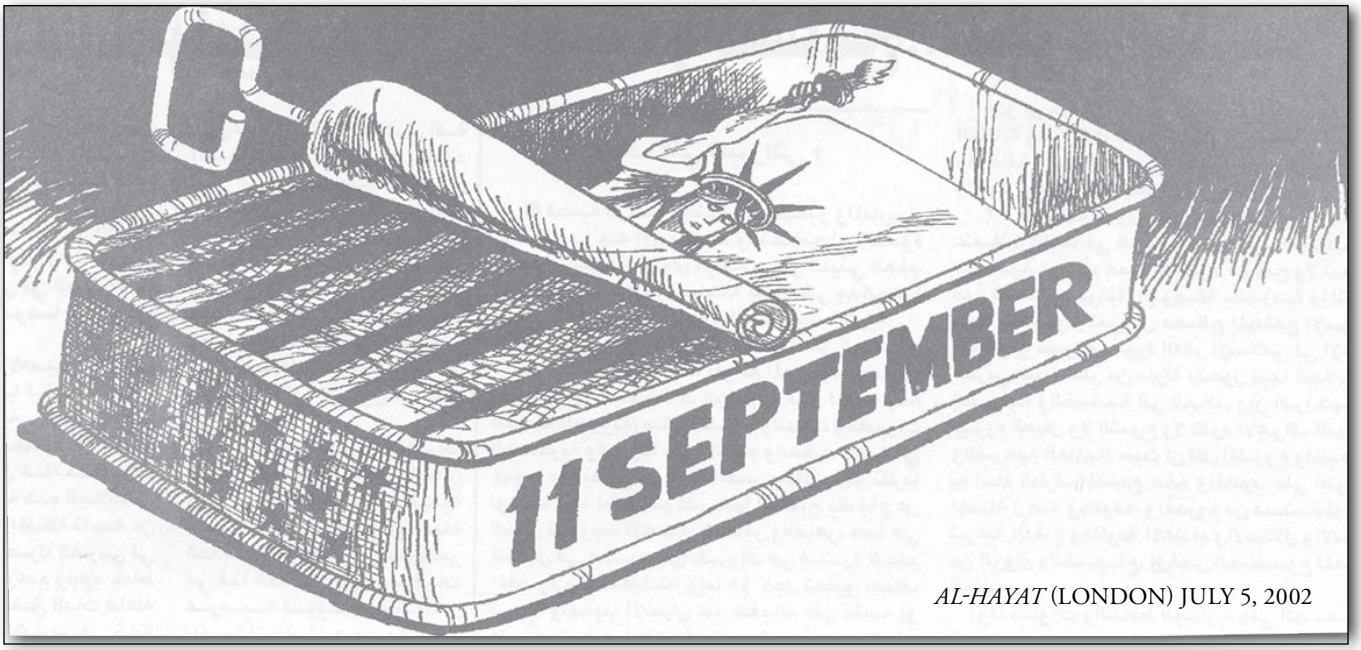
AL-YAWM, FEBRUARY 6, 2006

An article by another Saudi columnist, Suleiman Al-Nkidan, that sharply censured Huweidi and the other proponents of the conspiracy theories, appeared in the London Arabic-language daily *Al-Sharq Al-Awsat*.[2] The following are excerpts from the article:

"Huweidi's opinion was astounding. [I didn't expect] such an opinion from a Sheikh as enlightened as he. Not only does the man believe [in the conspiracy theory], but he has also begun to prove it, and to market absurd, improbable explanations that are no better than those [explanations] rife among the simple folk – such as the story about a number of Israelis being arrested at the scene of the events as they were filming the catastrophe and exulting over the Americans' [misfortune].

"If this is the condition of the enlightened elite [to which Huweidi belongs], what can be said about the cave-dwellers of Kandahar? Unfortunately, if we examine modern Arab thought from this angle, we will find that it is collapsing under the weight of these delusions. The Arab thought completely lacks the rationality or critical spirit required for Arab and Islamic societies today and in the future…

"Most of the Arab and Islamic commentators have not eliminated the possibility of conspiracy in one way or another. Naturally, the conspirator is always Israel; alternatively, the finger is pointed at the Jews. If it seems inconceivable logically and in light of events that this catastrophe was perpetrated by the Zionist movement or that Jewry had a hand in it, we tend to stress the Jewish influence on decision-making [and on American] public opinion, or even their control over the American business and financial community. These claims appear somewhat convincing, but there remains one point important for [Arab commentators] to ignore, and



AL-HAYAT (LONDON) JULY 5, 2002

that is that American society is a democratic, open society, and there is no way of hiding the truth from it to please anyone, even if it concerns Israel itself…

"Some of us make assumptions, and [settle for] determining that there is nothing to do but to [conclude] that the Jews assisted in the planning [of the attacks], and hinting that U.S. intelligence [apparatuses] could have carried out such an action. In that case, [it is claimed] that Israel was not directly involved, because the American people is likely to find this out with its advanced [security] apparatuses. We do not forget [to point out] that the Jewish soul always tends towards adventurism and haste…

"Throughout history, there has not been a single instance of proof of the veracity of the assumptions underpinning this [conspiracy] theory. Nevertheless, Arab thought has become enamored of it...

"The truth is that we are not capable of formulating an interpretation [of the events] from scratch, and therefore we recycle this idiotic culture, the same improbable and stupid theory… Despite the changes in the Arab world and in the world around us, the Arab citizen still does not have a complete character that could have enabled him to independently impose on the Arab rhetoric his own position regarding the events …

"In conclusion, do any of you remember *The Protocols of the Elders of Zion*? They too spoke of a Jewish conspiracy against the world, even though no one in his right mind in the world today can view them as the truth…"[3]

NOTES

[1] *Al-Qahira* (Egypt), October 23, 2001.

[2] The same points were made in another article in the Saudi daily *Al-Madina*.

[3] *Al-Sharq Al-Awsat* (London), October 25, 2001.

Terror in America (23): Muslim Soldiers in the U.S. Armed Forces in Afghanistan: To Fight or Not to Fight?

November 6, 2001 **Inquiry and Analysis No. 75**

As soon as the U.S. geared up for the war against the Taliban regime in Afghanistan, Muslim military personnel in the American armed forces began to deal with the question of the religious permissibility of their participation in battle. Army Chaplain Capt. Abd Al-Rasheed Muhammad, the Imam of Walter Reed Army Medical Center in Washington, D.C. sent an inquiry on the matter to the North American *Fiqh* (Islamic Jurisprudence) Council, which in turn referred the matter to clerics in the Arab world. The clerics issued a *fatwa* permitting Muslim soldiers to take part in the fighting if there was no alternative, and the council delivered the ruling to Capt. Muhammad. But on October 30, the editor of the Arabic London daily *Al-Sharq Al-Awsat* reported that the clerics who signed this *fatwa* had changed their minds and abrogated their previous *fatwa* with a new one prohibiting participation of Muslim soldiers in the war in Afghanistan.

The Unfolding of Events

Following the attacks of September 11 and the subsequent preparations for war, Capt. Muhammad sent his inquiry to the council. Seven years earlier, when he was asked by the Arab weekly *Al-Majalah* following his appointment in 1994 about his opinion on American forces fighting in Islamic countries, he said, "We are soldiers, not politicians. Obeying orders is a fundamental part of the work of the military, but I hope that America's relations with Islamic countries and with other countries will be always good, and if we are forced to intervene, the intervention will be positive. I pray to Allah every day that we will not be forced to fight our Muslim brothers, although Muslims kill each other in their civil wars here and there, which saddens me."[1]

Nevertheless, in 2001 Capt. Muhammad felt that on such a momentous matter, it was best to consult with external Islamic authorities. In his letter to the council, he outlined the goals of the prospective war and concluded that more than 15,000 Muslim military personnel serve in all three branches of the U.S. armed forces, and that if they refuse to participate in the fighting, they would have to resign, which might have other consequences. Finally, he asked whether it is permissible for those able to transfer to serve in capacities other than direct fighting.[2]

Capt. Muhammad first sent his inquiry to Dr. Taha Jaber Al-'Alwani, president of North American *Fiqh* Council. Al-'Alwani passed it on to several well-known clerics in the Arab world. He told *Al-Sharq Al-Awsat* why he did this: "When a question is referred to us, we often consult with our brothers, colleagues, and teachers in the Islamic world. We send the question to several experts among the clerics, and when we receive their answers, we [usually] adopt their fatwas as they are written, and back them up with proof and explanations – because the Western mind, as you know, cannot accept anything if it is not proven and explained. Sometimes, we introduce changes in the *fatwa*..."

"Many fatwas [on the matter] were issued at the time of the Gulf War," said Al-'Alwani, "and we tried to collect and study them. At the same time, we sent [Capt. Muhammad's inquiry] on to a group of clerics in the Muslim world, asking that they advise us about the new catastrophe."

"[There were] instances during the Gulf War when many Muslim military personnel were advised to [transfer] to auxiliary corps such as supplies and transportation. It appeared that several Muslim military personnel's refusal to serve in the war against a Muslim nation led to Muslim American soldiers being looked at askance... Therefore, we made sure that the matter did not reach the Arab or Western media, and that it would remain between us and the Muslim chaplains in the U.S. Department of Defense. But to our surprise, some Arab and European media, and afterwards American media, addressed this matter, and we found ourselves facing a fait accompli. So we issued an announcement in which we declared that we respect the fatwas of all clerics, and primarily the position of Sheikh Al-Qaradhawi and his colleagues, but we stress to all Muslim American military personnel that they must not relinquish the rights granted them by the American constitution and legislation. The American constitution defends anyone who is uneasy about participating in [military] activities with the concept of 'conscientious objection.' Anyone who is not uneasy can fight like the others. Within the U.S., if it is attacked from its seas or its skies, Muslims in the U.S. armed forces must defend them, because this is self defense and defense of their home."[3]

Dr. Al-'Alwani himself had doubts as to whether Osama bin Laden was responsible for the attacks on the U.S. In an article that appeared in the Saudi daily *Al-Watan*, Al-'Alwani implied that Israel is behind the attacks, with the aim of "bringing about a merger between Israeli and American security theory [strategies]." He wrote, "Britain has released many documents on World War II; some of them indicate how the British fox Churchill dragged America into WWII by, among other things, arranging an Axis attack on the American Navy in the middle of the ocean. This operation [i.e. Pearl Harbor] is considered the most dangerous intelligence operation of that generation. America swallowed the bait and the cowboy entered the area and tipped the scales… in favor of the Allies… The events of Black September 11 are nothing more than the beginning of the merger between two security theories [strategies], the Israeli and the American."[4]

Three Arab clerics received the inquiry: Dr. Yousef Al-Qaradhawi, one of the leaders of the Muslim Brotherhood; UNESCO representative Dr. Haytham Al-Khayyat, who was presented in the *fatwa* as an Islamic scholar from Syria; and Dr. Muhammad Salim Al-'Awa. These three also brought in Judge Tareq Al-Bishri and known Islamist columnist Fahmi Huweidi.

Al-Qaradhawi's stance on this question is surprising, because only two weeks earlier, on his television program on the Qatar TV channel Al-Jazeera, he issued a call to Arab and Islamic countries not to assist the U.S. in its war in Afghanistan, and stated that should the Taliban declare a jihad against the U.S., "Muslims must help as best they can." Al-Qaradhawi also said that although he condemns the attacks against civilians in the U.S., "we must fight the American army if we can."[5]

Another key figure behind the *fatwa* is Dr. Muhammad Salim Al-'Awa, who drafted it for the others. In 1998, Al-'Awa stated in an interview with *Al-Istiqlal*, the Palestinian Islamic Jihad mouthpiece in Gaza, "I believe that it is the duty of the Muslims to act in all possible ways in order to obtain weapons of mass destruction, beginning with nuclear weapons and including biological and chemical weapons… We want the State of Israel to cease to exist, and the State of Palestine to arise in its place…" In the same interview, Al-'Awa expressed support for Palestinian suicide bombers, calling them "the most sublime martyrs in our generation, who should be a model for our boys and girls."[6]

The Fatwa

The Al-'Awa *fatwa* now drafted was quite different than his past statements. The following are excerpts of the official English translation:

"All Muslims ought to be united against all those who terrorize the innocents, and those who permit the killing of non-combatants without a justifiable reason. Islam has declared the spilling of blood and the destruction of property as absolute prohibitions until the Day of Judgment. Allah said: 'Because of that We ordained unto the Children of Israel that if anyone killed a human being – unless it be in punishment for murder or for spreading evil on earth – it would be as though he killed all of humanity; whereas if anyone saved a life, it would be as though he saved all humanity… (Koran 5:32)'"

"Hence, whoever violates these pointed Islamic texts is an offender deserving of the appropriate punishment according to their offence and according to its consequences for destruction and mischief."

"It is incumbent upon our military brothers in the American armed forces to make this stand and its religious reasoning well-known to all their superiors, as well as to their peers, and to voice it and not to be silent. Conveying this is part of the true nature of the Islamic teachings that have often been distorted or smeared by the media."

"If the terrorist acts that took place in the U.S. were considered by Islamic Law (*shari'a*) or the rules of Islamic jurisprudence (*fiqh*), the ruling for the crime of hiraba (waging war against society) would be applied to their doers. Allah said: 'The recompense of those who wage war against Allah and his messenger and do mischief on harth is only that they shall be killed or crucified or their hands and their feet be cut off from opposite sides, or be exiled from the land. That is their disgrace in this world, and a great torment [awaits them] in the Hereafter.'"

"Therefore, we find it necessary to apprehend the true perpetrators of these crimes, as well as those who aid and abet them through incitement, financing or other support. They must be brought to justice in an impartial court of law and be punished appropriately, so that it serves as a deterrent to them and to others like them who easily slay the lives of innocents, destroy properties and terrorize people. Hence, it's a duty on Muslims to participate in this effort with all possible means… (Koran 5.2)"

"On the other hand, the source of the uneasiness that American Muslim military men and women may have in fighting other Muslims, is because it's often difficult – if not impossible – to differentiate between the real perpetrators who are being pursued and the innocents who have committed no crime at all. The authentic saying by the Prophet states: 'When two Muslims face each other in fighting and one kills the other, then both the killer and the killed will end up in the hell-fire.' Someone said [to the Prophet]: 'We understand that the killer is in hell; why then the one who's being killed? The Prophet said: Because he wanted to kill the other person…'"

"The noble *hadith* mentioned above only refers to the situation where the Muslim is in charge of his affairs. He is capable of fighting as well as capable of not fighting. This *hadith* does not address the situation where a Muslim is a citizen of a state and a member of a regular army. In this case, he has no choice but to follow orders, otherwise his allegiance and loyalty to his country could be in doubt. This would subject him to much harm…"

"The Muslim [soldier] must perform [his] duty in this fight despite the feeling of uneasiness of 'fighting without discriminating [between criminals and innocents].' His intention (*niyya*) must be to fight for enjoining of the truth and defeating falsehood. It is to prevent aggression on the innocents, or to apprehend the perpetrators and bring them to justice. It is not his concern what other consequences of the fighting might result to his personal discomfort, since he alone can neither control it nor prevent it. Furthermore, all deeds are accounted (by Allah) according to [their] intentions. Allah does not burden any soul except what it can bear. In addition, Muslim jurists have ruled that what a Muslim cannot control, he cannot be held accountable for, as Allah says: 'And keep your duty to God as much as you can (Koran 64:16).'"

"The Prophet said: 'When I ask of you to do something, do it as much as you can.' The Muslim here is part of a whole; if he absconds, his departure will result in a greater harm, not only for him but also for the Muslim community in his country – and here there are many millions of them. Moreover, even if fighting causes him discomfort spiritually or psychologically, this personal hardship must be endured for the greater public good, as the jurisprudence (*fiqh*) rule states."

"Furthermore, the questioner inquires about the possibility of the Muslim military personnel in the American armed forces to serve in the back lines – such as in the relief services sector and similar works. If such requests are granted by the authorities, without reservation or harm to the soldiers, or to other American Muslim citizens, then they should request that. Otherwise, if such request raises doubts about their allegiance or loyalty, cast suspicions, present them with false accusations, harm their future careers, shed misgivings on their patriotism, or similar sentiments, then it is not permissible to ask for that."

"To sum up, it is acceptable – Allah willing – for the Muslim American military personnel to partake in the fighting in the upcoming battles, against whomever their country decides has perpetrated terrorism against them. Keeping in mind to have the proper intention as explained earlier, so no doubts would be cast about their loyalty to their country, or to prevent harm from befalling them as might be expected. This is in accordance with the Islamic jurisprudence rules, which state that necessities dictate exceptions, as well as the rule that says one may endure a small harm to avoid a much greater harm."[7]

The Opposition

As might be expected, the *fatwa* prompted opposition: Sheikh Muhammad Al-Hanooti, a member of the North American *Fiqh* Council (headed by Al-'Alwani), stated at an October 12, 2001 press conference of the American Muslim Council: "Muslims can fight provided that they get legitimacy [by religious ruling] for what they are going to do, if a certain people… or country are judicially indicted."

"Up to this moment, I don't see any evidence or proof [against the Taliban or bin Laden]… We cannot take action without judicial indictment [of bin Laden]. I know there is a crime done. The people who did it are criminals, but who should decide about their indictment? A judge. I disagree with anyone who gives support to the action taken by the President of the United States without this kind of indictment."[8]

"Therefore, we cannot participate as American soldiers in a war whose legitimacy in Islamic religious law has not been established, regardless of whom we fight against, Muslims or non-Muslims."[9]

Dr. Ahmad Al-Raysouni, professor of *shari'a* at the University of Morocco, said: "It is not permissible to launch any attacks against Muslims, to fight them or to carry out any transgression against them. In a show of respect to Muslim creed and [the Muslim American soldiers'] feelings, the American administration I think, will appreciate the attitude of Muslims and will avoid pushing Muslims forward to kill their fellow brothers. The U.S. administration may also consider the issue through strategic perspectives with the aim of preserving discipline and stability in the American army. However, if Muslim American soldiers are called upon to participate in a war launched against their fellow Muslim brothers, then they should decline and apologize."[10]

Dr. Ali Jum'ah, professor of Principles of Islamic Jurisprudence at Al-Azhar University, saw Muslim American soldiers' refusal to participate in the American offensive as a form of jihad: "Fighting in the Cause of Allah is an obligation upon Muslims. It's worth stressing here that jihad has a wider meaning, which is related to man's role on earth, rather than being confined to defending one's country, honor, property, and worldly

riches. A Muslim is a brother of another Muslim. So he should neither oppress him nor hand him over to an oppressor…"

"Now, it is not allowed for a Muslim who is currently recruited in the American army to fight against Muslims, either in Afghanistan nor anywhere else… If a Muslim is forced to participate in the military campaign, then he should take care not to kill [another] Muslim, under any circumstances. [He must not offer] help or [give] clues that might help capture his fellow Muslim brothers or ease killing them…"

"The Prophet [Muhammad]… deemed that the demolition of the sacred Ka'bah [in Mecca]… is less [serious] in Allah's sight than killing a Muslim. Now what do we think of killing tens and hundreds of Muslims?…"[11]

A Hamas leader, Bassam Jarar, called Al-Qaradhawi to ask for a copy of the ruling, and then sent his response to the Palestinian daily *Al-Quds*. Jarar addressed the claim that "necessity permits things that are prohibited," a phrase appearing in the Arabic version of the *fatwa* but missing from the English version. "It is known that the necessity does not permit murder," he said. According to Jarar, since Al-Qaradhawi sees participation in the fighting as a "necessity," such fighting is clearly forbidden by Islamic religious law. Jarar also said that the penalty for soldiers in the American army who refuse to fight is in any event only a few months in jail. He concluded by saying that a Muslim soldier who refuses to participate in the war in Afghanistan for the reason that it is forbidden by Islamic religious law is actually in a very strong position when he faces the American judicial system.[12]

However, the most important opposition seems to have come from the same clerics who issued the *fatwa*. On October 30, 2001, the editor of the Arabic London daily *Al-Sharq Al-Awsat* reported that the clerics have abrogated their position with a new *fatwa* which invalidated the former one and prohibited the participation of Muslim soldiers in the U.S. armed forces in the war in Afghanistan. The text of the *fatwa* has not been made public yet.[13]

NOTES

[1] *Al-Sharq Al-Awsat* (London), October 6, 2001.

[2] Authorized English translation of the fatwa issued September 27, 2001, by Sheikh Yousef Al-Qaradhawi, Judge Tareq Al-Bishri, Dr. Muhammad Salim Al-'Awa, Dr. Haytham Al-Khayyat, and Fahmi Huweidi.

[3] *Al-Sharq Al-Awsat* (London), October 14, 2001.

[4] *Al-Watan* (Saudi Arabia), September 22, 2001.

[5] Al-Jazeera TV (Qatar), September 16, 2001.

[6] *Al-Istiqlal* (Palestinian Authority), October 28, 1998.

[7] Authorized English translation of the fatwa, issued September 27, 2001.

[8] Authorized English translation of the fatwa, issued September 27, 2001.

[9] *Al-Sha'ab* (Egypt), October 19, 2001.

[10] www.islamonline.com

[11] www.islamonline.com

[12] *Al-Quds* (Palestinian Authority), October 15, 2001.

[13] *Al-Sharq Al-Awsat* (London), October 30, 2001.

Terror in America (27): Kuwaiti Columnist on Arab Political Culture

November 20, 2001 **Special Dispatch No. 302**

Kuwaiti university professor Ahmad Al-Baghdadi recently wrote an article titled "Sharon is a Terrorist – And You?" which first appeared in the Kuwaiti paper *Al-Anbaa* and was later picked up by the Egyptian weekly *Akhbar Al-Youm*.[1] The article attacked the Arab press for focusing on Israel's actions but disregarding what was being done by Arab rulers to their own people. Al-Baghdadi is best known for his October 1999 one-month prison sentence for defaming Islam in an article which claimed that the Prophet Muhammad had failed to convert infidels during his time in Mecca. The following are excepts from Al-Baghdadi's recent article:

"Sharon was a terrorist from the very first moment of the declaration of the establishment of the Zionist entity; on this there is no dispute. He carries out terrorist assassinations of Palestinians; no doubt about that.

"But can anybody prove that Sharon has carried out terrorism against the citizens of Israel who elected him? This has not happened. The Zionist entity does not terrorize and imprison its intellectuals and writers. The Koran orders us to act fairly even to our enemies… [thus, it must be acknowledged that] while the prime minister of the Israeli entity rises to power by democratic elections, in the Arab world or the Islamic world there is no such elected prime minister.

"The Arabs and the Muslims do not carry out terrorism against [Arabs]. This was a fact up until September 11, the day on which a 'group of martyrs' [as bin Laden said in his first recorded speech after the event] killed 7,000 innocent people! But even before that, and up until that moment, didn't the Arab [rulers] carry out terrorism against their [own] citizens within their [own] countries?

"Islamic religious rulings permitting [people's] blood, about which the Arab Muslim people and its leaders – who believe in the religion of mercy and peace [meaning Islam] – remain silent, exist only in the Arab world. Incidentally, such a ruling permitting the blood of an individual, or even of an animal, has not been heard from a Christian clergyman since the Middle Ages. The Muslims deserve a Nobel Prize for their invention, to allow for such a religious ruling to continue [to this day].

"Persecuting intellectuals in the courtrooms [of Arab countries], trials [of intellectuals] for heresy, destruction of families, rulings that marriages must be broken up [because one spouse is charged with apostasy] – all exist only in the Islamic world. Is this not terrorism?

"The [Arab] intelligence apparatuses that killed hundreds of intellectuals and politicians from the religious stream itself… The Zionist entity has never done [such things] against its citizens. Is this not terrorism?!"

"The capability of the intelligence apparatus in every Arab and Islamic country to arrest someone and make him disappear… does not exist in Israel and in the West. Is this not terrorism?!

"Iraq alone is a never-ending story of terrorism of the state against its own citizens and neighbors. Isn't this terrorism?!

"The Afghans were living a good and healthy life – though they fought each other – until the Muslim Arabs

came in and brought them into the hellish circle of terrorism, and now they are paying the price!

"Who hijacked the Kuwaiti plane and killed Kuwaitis? Wasn't it the believing Hizbullah?

"The Palestinian Arabs were the first to invent airplane hijacking and the scaring of passengers. Isn't this terrorism?!

"Arab Muslims have no rivals in this; they are the masters of terrorism towards their citizens, and sometimes their terrorism also reaches the innocent people of the world, with the support of some of the clerics.

"Today, the Arabs and the Muslims are paying the price of their terrorism towards their citizens and towards the world. They are persecuted and humiliated across the civilized world. They are rejected in both the West and the East. In restaurants, in airplanes, in buses – everywhere they are spit upon. One cannot complain to the West for what it is doing to them, because the Arab and Muslim world, everyone – governments and peoples – are lying about terrorism.

"The Muslims claim that Islam is a religion of peace and brotherhood. Even Saddam Hussein begins his speeches of menace with the words 'Al-Salaamu Alaikum.' Al-Azhar comes out in demonstrations against the author of the story 'A Banquet for Seaweed,' 18 years after it was written.[2] This is a nation whose ignorance makes the nations of the world laugh! The Islamic world and the Arab world are the only [places] in which intellectuals – whose only crime was to write – rot in prison. The Arabs and the Muslims claim that their religion is a religion of tolerance, but they show no tolerance for those who oppose their opinions.

"For over 500 years, no author or intellectual in the infidel West has been murdered, while religious rulings permitting the blood [of people] in the Arab and Islamic world [are given away for] free. The governments and the people are silent, and this means that they support these criminal rulings.

"Now the time has come to pay the price. Nothing comes without a reckoning, and the account is long – longer than all the beards of the Taliban gang together. The West's message to the Arab and Muslim world is clear: mend your ways or else…"

NOTES

[1] *Akhbar Al-Youm* (Egypt), November 3, 2001.

[2] Rioting instigated by the Islamic movement followed the publication of the book *A Banquet for Seaweed* by Syrian author Heidar Heidar, in Cairo.

Terror in America (28): Palestinian Islamist Journalist: 'Why I Hate America'

November 27, 2001 **Special Dispatch No. 303**

Palestinian Islamist journalist Khalid Amayreh published two articles in the November issue of the London-based monthly *Palestine Times*, titled "Why I Hate America," and "Jewish Islamophobia – The Most Virulent of All," in which he articulated his attitude towards the U.S. and Jews. The following are excerpts from the articles:

"I would be dishonest if I said I didn't hate the American government. I do hate it, so really, so deeply and, yes, so rightly.

"America is the tormentor of my people. It is to me, as a Palestinian, what Nazi Germany was to the Jews. America is the all-powerful devil that spreads oppression and death in my neighborhood...

"America is the author of 53 years of suffering, death, bereavement, occupation, oppression, homelessness and victimization… the usurper of my people's right to human rights, democracy, civil liberties, development and a dignified life…

"America is the tyrant, a global dictatorship that robs hundreds of millions of Arabs and Muslims of their right to freely elect their governments and rulers because corporate America dreads the outcome of democracy in the Muslim world…

"…America offers me one of two choices: Either I submissively accept perpetual enslavement and oppression… or become an Osama bin Laden… The distance between being tormented by America's oppressive hegemony and being converted or mesmerized into bin-Ladenism is shorter and smaller than many would think, including the so-called experts in Washington. In fact, I dare say that the first inevitably leads to the second in a straightforward cause-effect relationship. So, please America, don't make me an Osama bin Laden…

"…It is virtually impossible for me, as indeed is the case for most Palestinians, Arabs, or Muslims, not to hate America so much… Only infra-humans [sic] and quasi-beasts wouldn't hate their evil tormentors and gravediggers. And America is the Palestinian people's ultimate tormentor and gravedigger, as well as the oppressor and killer of millions around the world.

"In fact, finding an Arab these days that doesn't hate America would be like searching for a Jew who is infatuated with Hitler's Germany... I know that a wealthy Saudi emir recently made some sycophantic remarks about being 'an ally of America.' However, it is extremely unlikely that he [meant] what he said…

"I know that 'hate' is evil, at least a passive evil. And I, personally, really strive not to allow my deep hate for the American government and its murderous policies to be transformed from the static form to the dynamic form. However, others, who may even hate America more than I do, will not be able to exercise as much self-control, as much suppression of their grievances, and as much 'wisdom.'

"…I know hate can be blind and deadly. But, I also know that 'oppression,' as the Holy Koran clearly states, 'is worse than murder' (*'wal-fitnatu Ashaddu minal-qatl'*)[1]… I try to control my hate… But I know too well that I can't be free from the effect until I am free from the cause, and the cause is America's greed, rapacity and hegemony… Please, America, don't make me an Osama bin Laden."[2]

AL-HAYAT AL-JADIDA (PA), SEPTEMBER 13, 2002

In Amayreh's second article, "Jewish Islamophobia, The Most Virulent of All," he discusses the purported Zionist and Jewish campaign against Muslims, and states with certainty that these actions will come back to haunt them. He writes, "Since the 11 September terror attacks in New York and Washington, Zionist circles have been almost uncontrollably emitting their profound hatred of Islam in ways unseen since Hitler's Nazi Germany.

"From Occupied Jerusalem, to London, to New York, to California, the Zionist, or the Zionist-controlled press has been propagating one and the same message: kill the Muslims, kill the Arabs, kill the terrorists! The equation of Muslims with terrorists was conspicuous throughout hundreds of editorials, commentaries, talk shows, interviews and even grossly opinionated hard news.

"So, all of a sudden, it seemed as if Zionist and pro-Israeli editors and anchormen, who have a long history of poisoning Western public opinion with concocted lies and myths about the Palestinian cause, finally seized their long-awaited opportunity to display their deep hatred for Islam and Muslims.

"As a result, hundreds of millions of Muslims around the world, already shocked by the infernal terrorism in the U.S. and struggling to ward off fast-spreading Islamophobia that is often accompanied by violent racism, had also to reckon with extremely virulent and rabid Zionist efforts to besmirch, vilify, demonize and even de-legitimize Muslims altogether.

"The seemingly coordinated campaign has been unprecedented in its maliciousness, unmatched in its nefariousness. This vindictive campaign, spearheaded by the Zionist media, but by no means confined to it, carried tacit and often explicit messages so horrifying that they can only be construed to mean or to imply condoning genocide against Muslims…

"The Jewish Deputy Secretary of Defense [Paul Wolfowitz] suggested that the United States would have to think of 'ending countries' and 'using nuclear weapons against terrorists and countries supporting them.'

"Henry Kissinger, an evil American politician believed to be responsible for the murder of millions of innocent people from Vietnam to Chile, told CNN on September 18 that 'We must adopt unconventional methods to fight the terrorists,' suggesting that the U.S. should target 'the ideological infrastructure of terrorism.'

He neither defined terrorism nor its ideological infrastructure, but everyone knew what he was alluding to: Islam and Muslims.

"Jewish Islamophobia, which occasionally takes the form of brash calls for the mass extermination of Muslims, is not new, of course. The Jews, as we all know, connived and colluded with the polytheists of Quraysh [in the early seventh century A.D.] for the purpose of murdering the Prophet of Islam and eradicating 'once and for all' the fledgling but growing religion. And, as history tells us, in reaction to their treachery, the Prophet ousted them once and for all from the Arabian Peninsula. The Jews never forgave Muslims for this…

"In Turkey, the Zionists reportedly pressed the military –dominated government to outlaw the teaching of the Koran in private schools. (How about the Talmud, which states that non –Jews are animals in the form of human-beings?!) In Indonesia, the Zionists reportedly sent two of their American representatives to Jakarta to urge the government to exclude religious people from the democratic process…

"For their part, Muslims should be more vigilant in the face of the rabid Jewish, or Jewish-led, blitz of hatred and vilification. Jews must be made to understand that their vilification of Muslims is more than a 'seized public relations opportunity.' It is a two-way street, as evil will eventually rebound on the evildoer… It is the Jews who initiated this malicious aggression of incitement against Muslims. They will have to bear full responsibility for their ugly folly."[3]

NOTES

[1] Contrary to what the writer states, fitna is usually translated as "civil strife," not "oppression." Thus, the commonly accepted translation of this verse is "civil strife is worse than murder."

[2] *Palestine Times* (London), November 2001, http://www.ptimes.com

[3] *Palestine Times* (London), November 2001, http://www.ptimes.com

Terror in America (29) Al-Jazeera: Interview With Top Al-Qaeda Leader Abu Hafs "The Mauritanian"

December 14, 2001 **Special Dispatch No. 313**

In the first and only television interview since September 11 with an Al-Qaeda leader (with the exception of bin Laden's with Pakistani journalist Hamed Mir) Al-Jazeera's correspondent in Kandahar, Yussef Al-Shuli, spoke with Abu Hafs[1] "the Mauritanian."[2] Abu Hafs, whose real name is Mahfouz Walad Al-Walid and who the FBI accuses of having connections to the bombings of the American embassies in Africa, has been placed on the U.S. list of terrorists and terrorist groups, where he is also referred to as Khaled Al-Shanqiti. The following are excerpts from the Al-Jazeera interview:

The American Intelligence Apparatus is to Blame

Q: "…The Al-Qaeda spokesman [Suleiman Abu Gheith, in the video broadcast by Al-Jazeera] threatened another storm of airplanes…"

Abu Hafs: "He didn't threaten. He said: 'The Americans, with their old policy, bore the fruit of the events of September 11. The fact that they continue with their old policy in addition to the new American aggression against Afghanistan will multiply these matters. But let me complete [this] by telling you another very important thing': In the U.S. [administration] there are [agencies] legally responsible for safeguarding the security of America and the Americans. It is they who should be held accountable. The biggest budget of all the intelligence apparatuses in the world is spent on American intelligence. The FBI, with offices everywhere and dozens of other apparatuses, is entrusted with safeguarding America's security, on which the Americans spend billions of dollars of their tax money and their private funds so they will ensure their security. Where were these apparatuses when these things occurred? These apparatuses have satellites, ground stations, millions of spies, and huge budgets. It is said that they know what is happening in the bedrooms, that they know the shoe sizes of the wanted [men]. How did a group of people manage to stay for years, to train inside the U.S., and to plan this operation?

"They trained in America, not Afghanistan. The caves of Afghanistan are unsuitable for training pilots on the newest American airplanes. Those people found a security breach as big as a whole fleet of hijacked civilian aircraft, and managed to shove America's nose into the ground, to strike it with this lightning, to take it by surprise, and to strike it with the greatest of military, security, political, and economic blows.

"What every American should do is to call his administration to account for its oppressing, tyrannical policy that incited those people to do what they did. The intelligence, security, and defense apparatuses should be held accountable for their failure and their inability to deal with these attacks. The heads of these apparatuses must, at the very least, submit their resignations and apologize to the American public – but instead of doing this, instead of acknowledging their responsibility, they blamed others, sought a scapegoat, and found one in Afghanistan."

Rejoicing Over September 11

Q: "You're saying, then, that these operations brought about the results you hoped for?"

Abu Hafs: "…I cannot conceal the fact that we here in Afghanistan, like hundreds of millions of Muslims throughout the world, could not contain our joy when we saw America taste, for one day, what the Islamic people has been swallowing every day for decades because of the actions of the U.S., both directly and indirectly. We rejoiced at this. Although we did not carry them out, these blows coincided with our interests, and their results were significant for us."

Q: "Now, after America has gone to war against you [i.e. Al-Qaeda] and against Afghanistan, are you promising anything?"

Abu Hafs: "We are not promising anything, and we do not need to promise. We are now engaged in open war. We declared [war] on the Americans and the Americans declared [war] on us. The Americans are sparing no means. So far, the [amount of explosives in the] bombs and missiles that have fallen on Afghanistan is many times greater than the atom bombs that the U.S. dropped on Japan during World War II. If you count up all the explosives that have fallen in over a month on Afghanistan, the amount is double. America has used weapons it never used before in any previous war. But so far America has not managed to accomplish any of the goals it set for itself when it declared its Crusader war against Afghanistan."

Al-Qaeda's Battle With the Americans Has Not Begun

Q: "All right. What is your military situation, 42 days after the beginning of the war?"

Abu Hafs: "Our battle with the Americans has not yet begun. In the meantime, it's all aerial bombing from a distance. Eighty percent of the targets hit by the American planes and smart bombs are civilian. You at Al-Jazeera broadcast horrible pictures that express American cultural and moral values; you broadcast pictures of the children killed in their mothers' arms; you broadcast pictures of the ruined mosques and the charred Korans inside them; you broadcast pictures of the villages destroyed along with all their residents. These are the results of the American bombing so far. In contrast, we, as a military force, have not yet used the forces of the Islamic Emirate of Afghanistan, the Al-Qaeda forces, and other forces. Not a single bullet has been fired. We are still waiting for the day the Americans come to fight on land. On that day, the real war with the Americans will begin. The Americans are still postponing that day, meanwhile, after the failed landing operations that they tried to carry out, and during which they have so far lost eight military aircraft – only some of which they acknowledged. You broadcast the pictures of the debris of the other airplanes that they did not acknowledge."

Q: "All right. Now, the Taliban has retreated and is losing positions. It has lost the North, it has lost the capital Kabul, it has lost Herat, it has lost other cities. This rapid retreat… or, perhaps better to say, if the expression can be used… sorry, this rapid retreat – how do you analyze this?"

Abu Hafs: "Anyone who follows Afghanistan's history realizes that shifts in control of a particular city or district have little meaning, militarily speaking. Before America came, and before the Crusader war it is waging in Afghanistan, there were exchanges of control over the city of Mazar Al-Sharif, and other cities such as Bamyan. Yesterday, Mazar Al-Sharif fell; today, the students [i.e. the Taliban movement] announced that they have retaken it. The students withdrew from many positions, but they will retake them. We are not talking about a real success against the Taliban movement, against the Islamic Emirate of Afghanistan, or against Al-Qaeda. America set goals for itself, and only the goals that are accomplished should be credited to America.

"America stated that its first goal was to destroy the Al-Qaeda infrastructure, and to assassinate or arrest its leaders. So far, none of this has been accomplished. America has managed to destroy a few houses made of tin and mud in the mountains. The value of all these houses together does not approach the value of one of the thousand missiles it launched to destroy us. These positions were evacuated long before. Americans tried to land on the house of the Emir of the Believers [Mullah Muhammad Omar]; you saw the debris of the American airplanes downed by the *Mujahideen*, although the guarding force was very small – because the site had been evacuated long before."

The Taliban Will Return and Take Over in Future

"America has not succeeded in toppling the Taliban movement, and so far the movement has maintained its cohesion, and has not become more flexible in its political positions. America has pinned its hopes on creating a schism in the movement, and Pakistan supported it. America used every means of temptation and intimidation, but did not manage to seduce even one of the students [Taliban] leaders into creating a schism. The ranks are still united. So far, not even one of the American offensive's goals has been met – something which has made them change strategy and push the opposition to take several cities. If truth be told, in the long term this is a card against the American political plan, because the media broadcast the atrocities carried

out by the opposition today and yesterday in Mazar Al-Sharif, as well as how the plunder and intimidation continued. The U.N. saw it too.

"The model that we saw in Mazar Al-Sharif is the model that will recur in every city or village taken by the opposition. Then, the people will know the value of the Taliban movement, and what security and stability it brought; how it defended the honor and property of the people after the dirty war in which all sides participated. History is repeating itself now. The cities taken by the opposition in the past two days have begun to return to their life before the Taliban. These are the same conditions that prepared the ground for the Taliban. They are the same conditions that will prepare the ground for the Taliban to return and take over in the future, Allah willing."

Al-Qaeda–Taliban Relations

Q: "I sense in your words more support for the Taliban movement than for the Al-Qaeda movement. Why do you support the Taliban so strongly?"

Abu Hafs: "I support the Taliban for several reasons. First, because support for it is support for the truth. We are Muslims, preaching the truth; we are commanded to make the truth prevail…

"I would not be exaggerating if I said that today there is no regime on the face of the earth that rules according to Islam, according to the book [Koran], the *Sunna*, and the clerics of the [Islamic] nation, in a pure manner, except the Islamic Emirate ruled by the Taliban."

Q: "But some accuse the Taliban of violating human rights and of religious extremism, even in implementing the religion of Islam."

Abu Hafs: "Anyone who knows the truth knows that these are no more than idle accusations, disseminated by elements hostile first of all to Islam and then to the Taliban. Let me give you an example: When the Islamic Emirate [the Taliban] decided to destroy the Buddha [statues], the world cried aloud, and opposed it. It was obvious why the infidel world cried out, since it opposes any policy in this direction. But many of those belonging to the Islamic faction also cried out; I am not talking about ordinary folk. A delegation of Islamic clerics met and came to conduct negotiations with the Taliban. They came with the emotional baggage loaded on them by the Western media. When they came and met with the people of the Islamic Emirate, they admitted that they were victims of media deception. This is what happened to the elite among the clerics of the [Islamic] nation – so what can we say about the ordinary public? The delegation that came went back with a different face. They went back and began to preach in favor of the Taliban [in actuality, the delegation returned after Mullah Omar refused to meet with it].

"The accusations directed at the Taliban movement are false. They [the members of the delegation] saw with their own eyes the college of medicine that girls attend; they saw clinics run by entire staffs of women; they saw with their own eyes specialist wards for women in the public hospitals; with their own eyes they also saw schools giving all the education that can be given to girls. They testified that the secret behind the girls' non –education is not the policy of the Emirate, but a shortage that does not allow men to be taught, let alone women. I lived with the Taliban movement and I saw how they live. I saw how they rule by means of Islamic religious law. By Allah, there is no regime on the face of the Earth like them, or one that even approaches them."

Q: "…Everyone knows that Afghanistan is a country of rapidly shifting loyalties and alliances – to the point where it earned the nickname 'stock market,' in which prices change every minute. Do you expect the loyalties and alliances in Afghanistan [to continue] to change?"

Abu Hafs: "Loyalties that are based on an incorrect foundation change. Loyalties based on political interests and the benefits of this world change and shift. We have seen how Pakistan turned its back on the Taliban movement. In contrast, loyalties based on ideology derived from faithfulness to Allah and his Prophet – loyalties like those of the believers – do not change, and do not shift. The Islamic Emirate has declared and proved its loyalty in practical terms to the immigrants and to the mujahedeen within it. This is religious ideological loyalty, and loyalty of this kind does not change or die."

Al-Qaeda's Victory is Guaranteed

Q: "How do you see Afghanistan's future in light of what we are seeing now on the ground?"

Abu Hafs: "By Allah, my brother… We the Muslims are distinct in that we have an ideological outlook regarding everything that takes place on the face of the Earth. It has been proven, in Muslim sources that the Prophet said: 'There remains a group in this [Islamic] nation that preserves the truth; it will not be hurt by those who abandon it or rise up against it until the Hour [i.e. Judgment Day] comes.'

"We in Afghanistan do not pretend to claim that only we belong to this group, but we absolutely think that the Islamic Emirate and the immigrant mujahedeen in this land now constitute the spearhead in slaughtering the current Crusader offensive… We believe with a perfect faith in this *hadith* [tradition]. The Prophet told us [that this group] would not be harmed by those who rose up against it… This is the victorious group, and, as the Prophet said, it is impossible that victory would not be on its side. But perhaps it must undergo tests.

"Allah told us in his precious book how the best among His creatures, the Prophets, are subjected to tests. Allah said: 'Do you reckon that you will enter Paradise while you have not yet been subjected to the like of that which those were subjected to who have passed away before you? They were affected with indigence and adversity and were sorely tried, so that the Messenger sent to them and those who believed along with him should beseech. When will succor arrive from Allah? Yea, surely, at such times the succor of Allah is nigh [Koran 2:214].'

"When the friends of the Prophet heard this verse, they waited for the day they would be tested, because it was something promised by Allah to all the believers who follow this path. When the Ahzab [factions] of Quraysh gathered along with the infidels, and when the [Jewish] Bani Quraiza tribe violated the pact *Al-Madina*, the battle of Al-Ahzab took place – [during] which, because of its intensity, the friends of the Prophet were forced to suffer because they could not go to perform their bodily functions… Then the friends of the Prophet realized that they were walking on the right path – the path of the Prophets and of the mujahedeen who preceded them…

"We think that this group is being tested. It suffers damage to property and life, and is stricken with hunger and fear. But Allah will not abandon it. If Allah does not give this group victory, and does not avenge them upon this Crusader enemy – who will vanquish [the Crusaders]?! We accomplished all the Earthly elements [of this victory]. All that remains now is the victory that will come from Allah. We, by Allah, are convinced of the certainty of this victory. Allah has promised this victory to the believers by saying: 'Yours will be the upper hand if you believe,' and also 'If you support Allah, Allah will steady your feet.'

"A man can wonder about this optimism and this certain belief in victory in light of the conflict of a people comprised mostly of widows, orphans, and cripples… facing the strongest power on the face of the earth,

which is feared by international alliances and organizations. A man can wonder about this. But we, as I have already said, are convinced of victory, because Allah has told us so. The money and the budgets that America spends on defense do not frighten us, because Allah has said: 'Those who disbelieve spend their wealth to turn people away from Allah's way. They will continue to spend it in this way till in the end this spending will become a source of regret for them' [Koran 8:36]. The soldiers and their tremendous amount of equipment do not frighten us… These promises come from Allah and they must be believed."

The Future Broad-Based Afghan Government

Q: "If you are so optimistic about the future of Afghanistan despite the bombing and destruction, why do you not advise the Taliban to set up a broad-based government that will include all the classes of the Afghan people?"

Abu Hafs: "The broad-based government is an American plan, not an Islamic plan. The broad-based government was tried in various governments in the past. Everyone realized that the way the Taliban went, which it instituted in the country, thus uniting it, was the only effective way with this people. You know what they mean when they say broad-based government? They want General Dostum. He is a Communist general whose hands are stained with the blood of hundreds of thousands of the Afghan people and the mujahedeen; they want people supported by India to be in the government… They want seats for those who are supported by Russia, seats for those who are supported by Iran, seats for those who are supported by Pakistan. In the end, people will become agents fighting for the interests of the countries that applied pressure to get them into this government. This is unacceptable.

"Not to mention the second problem – that this government will not institute Islamic religious law and will not set up an Islamic state that will satisfy the will of this people – which sacrificed a million and a half martyrs to establish an Islamic state. Acceding to this government is a betrayal of the blood of the martyrs, betrayal of the jihad of this great people, betrayal of the hopes of the [Islamic] nation that put its full weight into material and human support for the Afghan jihad. The proper reward for this support and this jihad is the Islamic government, established by the Islamic Emirate of Afghanistan."

The Beginning of the End of the U.S.

Q: "What is your view regarding the future of the Al-Qaeda organization, considering the conditions and the open war declared against you by the U.S., the strongest country in the world?"

Abu Hafs: "In our opinion, America has entered the phase of the beginning of the end. America is talking about wanting to uproot terrorism in Afghanistan, but the truth is that those in Afghanistan have succeeded in uprooting America from its fortresses and bases and have dragged it, humiliated and shame –faced, to Afghanistan, where their hands, bayonets, and weapons can reach her. America lost even before it entered into battle."

Al-Qaeda, the Palestinian Problem, & Jihad Against the Arab Regimes & the West

Q: "…Why don't you fight a jihad in Palestine or another Arab country, such as Mauritania?"

Abu Hafs: "You are probing an open wound in my heart. There is no doubt that the Palestine problem is the most important problem for every Muslim. This is the Holy Land, the land of the Night Journey [of the Prophet Muhammad], the land of the Ascension into the Heavens; it is the first direction of prayer and the third [most holy] site [in Islam]. It is the land of the Prophets. No people has suffered [the like of] the barbaric

Jewish crimes from which the Palestinian people has suffered, with American and British Crusader support. The jihad in Palestine does not need encouragement; it is a jihad that is the personal obligation of every Muslim.

"But how will we fight jihad in Palestine? If you stand on each of the borders of the Arab states [i.e. Israel's borders] and fire a single shot at the Jews within Palestine, many times more shots will be fired at you – not by the Jews but by the Arab states that guard these borders. We maintain that the jihad is an obligation, and that jihad in Palestine is a personal obligation [applying to every Muslim]. We see Palestine as the most important Islamic issue in the entire Islamic world. But so far, we have not had a chance to engage in it. But we strike at the Jews, we strike at the Americans, and we are acting to establish an extensive Islamic state beginning in Afghanistan. We are serving all the Islamic causes, and, first and foremost, the cause of Palestine."

Q: "And what about Mauritania [Abu Haf's homeland]?"

Abu Hafs: "Mauritania is part of the Islamic world, and the fact that I come from there does not advance it, in my eyes, in the Islamic order of priorities… When conditions are right for jihad in Mauritania or any other country, we, Allah willing, will be prepared for this jihad. But we think that the cause in which there is a possibility for all Muslims to participate in supporting by means of money, men, or any kind of help, is the cause of Afghanistan. Afghanistan is the first goal for the Crusaders, for the Crusader-Jewish alliance; they want to add it to the booty that they have already accumulated. They believe that they have already secured Palestine, but that the struggle over Afghanistan is still going on. We maintain that protecting what already exists precedes obtaining what is lacking."

Killing Americans – "An Act of Grace"

Q: "The U.S. has posted a reward for whoever arrests you, offers information about you, or kills you. Why, and how much?"

Abu Hafs: "First, this question should be directed towards the U.S., as it is the one who set the amount. However, I know the reason. I obey Allah. One of the acts of grace of this generation was to kill the Americans, to incite to this killing, to fight in the jihad against them with full force. I and my brothers in the Al-Qaeda organization, and in other organizations, swore an oath to carry out the mission. We obey Allah and one of the most binding commandments of our generation is jihad and fighting the Americans. All resources should be marshaled to this end. Perhaps this is the reason.

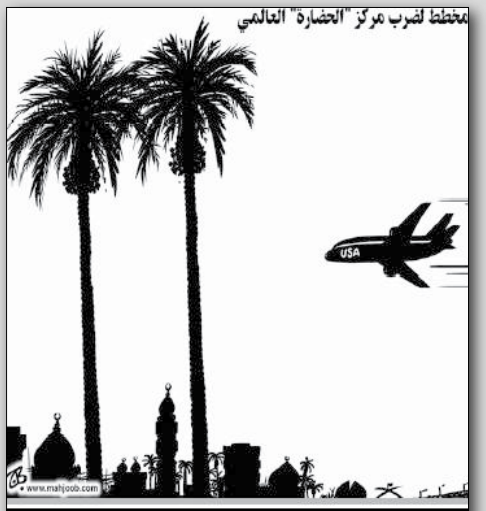
"The truth is that when America puts our names at the head of the list of wanted men and allocates rewards of millions of dollars – at first it allocated five million dollars for each and then it raised the amount, and [the amount] continues to grow as its panic increases – we think that it is doing us a favor. This is a medal of honor, driving every Muslim to try to attain it – to be classified as Enemy No. 1 of the U.S., the most barbaric and tyrannical power on the face of the earth, despotic, aggressive, oppressing, and plundering the rights of others."

Q: "Mr. Mahfouz, you are accused of being terrorists. How do you defend someone who killed innocent people? Are you really terrorists?"

Abu Hafs: "If terrorism is killing people who are really innocent, that is, those whose killing Allah has

prohibited, such as women, children, and the elderly, and non-combatants, then we are not terrorists. Just as we worship Allah by waging jihad against those who should be fought and killed, thus we worship Allah by refraining from killing those whose killing was prohibited by Allah."

"However, [we are terrorists] if terrorism means refraining from carrying out prohibited actions, defending holy places, and waging jihad against whomever Allah has ordered [us] to wage jihad against by saying, '…Fight these leaders of disbelief that they may desist, for they have no regard for their pledged word' [Koran 9:12] and 'When the period of four months during which hostilities are suspended expires, without the idolaters having settled the terms of peace with you, resume fighting with them and kill them wherever you find them and make them prisoners and beleaguer them, and lie in wait for them at every place of ambush' [Koran 9:5]."



AL-QUDS AL-ARABI (LONDON), SEPTEMBER 4, 2002

"This Terrorism is a Divine Commandment"

"This terrorism is a divine commandment. Allah has said: 'Make ready for them whatever you can of armed strength and of mounted pickets at the frontier, whereby you may daunt the enemy of Allah and your enemy and others beyond them whom you know not' [Koran 8:60]. Striking horror, panic, and fear in the hearts of the enemies of Allah is a divine commandment, and the Muslim has in this matter two choices: Either he believes in these verses, which are clear, or he denies these verses, and [becomes] an infidel. The Muslim has no other option.

"Regarding what happened on September 11, and what was said and written about the killing of innocents and so on, I have a clarification. First, as I said, we are not responsible for this act and therefore we are not responsible for [issuing] religious explanations for it. That's on the one hand. However, many clerics have issued clear religious rulings [in this matter] and explained them by means of the Koran and the Sunah, and with the words of the clerics of the [Islamic] nation, and have proved that if this act was carried out by mujahedeen Muslims, then it was an unblemished act of jihad."

Al-Qaeda and Weapons of Mass Destruction

Q: "Al-Qaeda leader Osama bin Laden has supposedly said that you have chemical, biological, or nuclear weapons. Is this true?"

Abu Hafs: "…If such a weapon is at Al-Qaeda's disposal, then it is a deterrent weapon, and not for initiating an action. Let the Americans fear the worst possible scenario when they use any unconventional weapons. We are lying in wait for them, Allah willing…"

NOTES

1 Al-Jazeera, November 30, 2001.

2 As opposed to Abu Hafs "the Egyptian," who was reported killed in the American bombing of Afghanistan.

PLO Political Department Head Farouq Qaddumi: Israel is On the Way to Collapse; We Condemned September 11 But… These Events Will Be a Lesson To the U.S.

December 17, 2001 **Special Dispatch No. 315**

PLO Political Department head Farouq Al-Qaddumi participated in a conference of foreign ministers of Islamic states held in Qatar, and gave an interview to the London Arabic-language daily *Al-Hayat* on December 12, 2001. The following are excerpts of the interview:

Qaddumi: "Sharon is the last bullet in the Israeli rifle. If Sharon is defeated, the rapid countdown [to the end] of Israel will begin, because that country was established through historical coercion and will find its end as the USSR and Yugoslavia did."

Qaddumi accused Israel of trying to cause a Palestinian civil war, and added, "The Palestinian resistance is continuing, but we must assure, first, the success of the resistance; second, [we must] prevent damage to Palestinian security. Also, we should try to reduce the number of Palestinian casualties.

"Resistance is not a conventional war. It is a war based on the element of surprise, in time and place [sic]. In this war, one incites the public for 20 hours, and fights for perhaps two hours."

Asked whether he was calling on Hamas and Islamic Jihad to stop their operations, Qaddumi replied: "Four factions have suspended their resistance operations for a while. As I said, guerilla war is like commerce. As Mao Zedong said, we trade when trade is profitable and stop when it's not."

Asked about the September 11 attacks on the U.S.

Qaddumi: "We condemned this terrorism, but these events will be a lesson to the U.S. This was the first time that Arabic names entered every American household. These incidents made America reexamine its foreign policy in order to seek the causes of terrorism."[1]

NOTES

[1] *Al-Hayat* (London), December 12, 2001.

Saudi Reactions to the Lawsuit By September 11 Families

August 30, 2002 **Special Dispatch No. 416**

The lawsuit against Saudi and other Arab officials and organizations by the families of September 11 victims has aroused the ire of the Saudi media. The following are excerpts from articles that appeared in Saudi newspapers on this subject:

Saudi Columnists: The U.S. Should Be Sued for Killing Millions

"If America wants to open up the issue of compensation for those who died in the two towers," wrote the Saudi daily *Al-Riyadh* in an editorial, "it must agree to the establishment of an international court that will examine [its own] war crimes, plundering, coups, what American intelligence did with the drug barons, the policy of abductions and murder, the Hiroshima and Nagasaki bombings, the claims still pending regarding the black slave trade, and the deliberate annihilation of the Indians – and apply all this to all countries, without statute of limitations, so that we feel we live on one planet that functions according to the same moral principles…"[1]

Saleh Al-Shihi, a columnist for the Saudi daily *Al-Watan*, held a similar view. In an article titled "This is America," he wrote: "According to American concepts, it is not important what the world loses; what is important is what America gains. This is American logic and American language. This is America, the civilization that arose on the skulls of others.

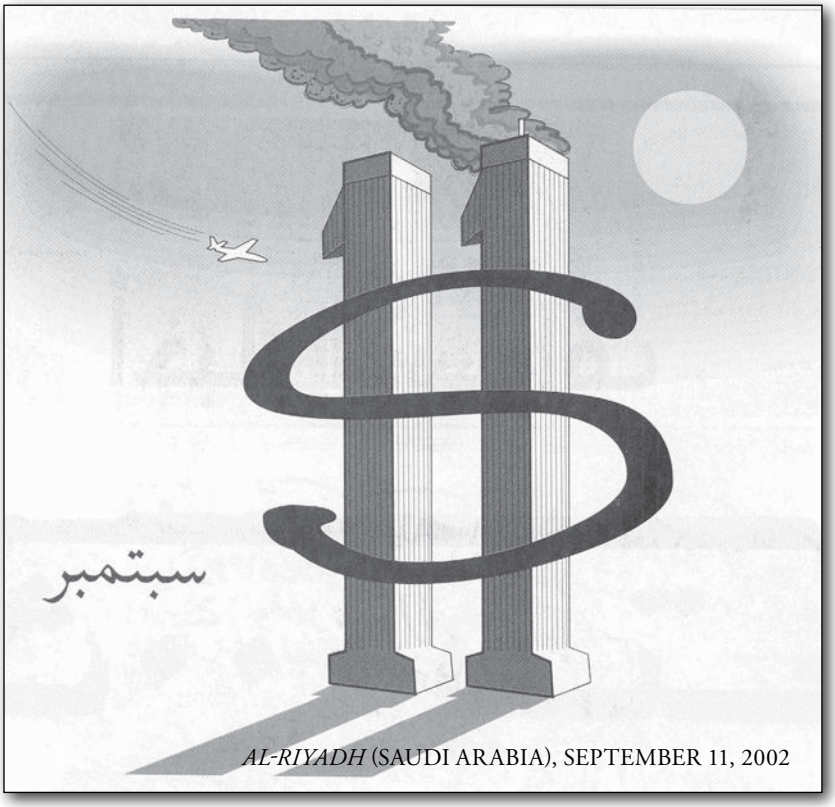
"America, that carried out the Hiroshima massacre and the Vietnam massacre; America, that incited South Korea against North Korea and Taiwan against China; America, that interfered in the affairs of Chile, Nicaragua, and Panama; America, that tried to assassinate many of the world's leaders… among them Castro, who alone was subject to 30 assassination attempts – one of them by mixing deadly plutonium poison in the cigars he smokes! America, that erected the Statue of Liberty so as to plunder others by it; America, that established liberty in order to kill millions of people in its name, from the Indians to Afghan children… Behind all this stood members of the CIA... This is America, the tyrannous, and all that remains is for it to turn into a pharaoh [the symbol of an evil regime]. This is America, the land of freedom, the land of democracy.

"I still remember the story of the Indian leader who returned from battle with the American colonialist and found that other American soldiers had, in his absence, raided his home and killed his children and wife. All he could do was shout: 'I fought long, but I never killed a child or a woman. These [Americans] are not human.' This is America, gentlemen – do you want us to trust it?!"[2]

Suit Stands No Chance

Muhammad Ahmad Al-Hassani, columnist for the Saudi daily *Okaz*, took another tack. In an article titled "Washington and the Birds' Milk," he wrote: 'In old times, when people wanted to discourage a man in love who wanted to lay with the girl who had stolen his heart... they would ask the poor enamored fellow for a skin of birds' milk for a dowry. He would head out towards the wilderness and the desert in search of the milk of birds and would eventually die of thirst and loneliness, because he believed in illusions, and chased after them, and thought that what they asked of him was obtainable!!'

"I recalled this story because of some U.S. groups' demands from popular and official Saudi institutions to pay an amount in excess of $100 trillion [sic] in compensation to the families of the September 11 victims…



AL-RIYADH (SAUDI ARABIA), SEPTEMBER 11, 2002

Regardless of the fundamental idiocy of this lawsuit, the demand for the sum mentioned is like the search for the milk of birds, or even ants' milk, if ants even have udders and milk…"[3]

Saudi London Daily: Change in Saudi Arabia is the Key to Rectifying the Crisis

However, Daoud Al-Shirian, a Saudi columnist for the London-based Arabic-language daily *Al-Hayat*, sought to minimize tensions: "The Saudi press attacked the suit filed by a group of the families of the victims of September 11, and even demanded that the Riyadh government reexamine strategic relations with Washington and called for serious national dialogue on the future of relations with the U.S. The [Saudi media] attack did not distinguish between [the] American government [initiative] and private [initiative]... It presented the damages [from the] lawsuit as an [American] act of political settling of accounts with Saudi Arabia due to its stand on the Palestinian matter…

"The media clashes between Riyadh and Washington have been on the rise since the September catastrophe. This ongoing escalation has made some Saudis doubt that the American government is uninvolved in what is going on, although it repeatedly and absolutely rejected [the claim] that the [media] attack [on Saudi Arabia] expressed [official U.S.] policy…

"It is difficult to minimize some Saudis' fears regarding the lawsuit. It is also hard to see the attacks as an expression of an American conspiracy against Saudi Arabia. Yet the Saudi fears are justified, because the continued use of the expression 'Saudi Arabia's hostility towards the U.S.' attests to a change in the general political mood [in the U.S.]. This change is likely to affect official policy if it gains the support of the pressure groups and centers of influence in the corridors of American policy…

"Regardless of the official American stance that Saudi Arabia is a close and strong ally, the events of September 11 led to a reopening of the file of Saudi-U.S. relations and the rebuilding [of these relations]. Washington's adherence to its relations with Riyadh is genuine, but American policy is not laid out by one man or one party; it is shaped by various circles, and therefore what is now happening can be seen as initial signs of change in policy towards Saudi Arabia. This change does not mean hostility or clashes, but change of some foundations and beliefs...

"A change in the perceptions of public opinion in both countries, primarily in Saudi Arabia, is the key to rectifying this crisis…"[4]

Saudi Ambassador to London: U.S. Acts Like a Paranoiac

Saudi Ambassador to London Ghazi Al-Qusaibi also downplayed the risk to U.S.-Saudi strategic relations: "…When the American president declared that anyone who did not stand with America in its war on terror was on the side of the terrorists, he meant every word. The world, of which we are a part, must adapt itself to the new reality. This reality says that the U.S. we knew and knew how to deal with has disappeared in the smoke of the explosions, and its place has been taken by a new America, fear-stricken and vengeful, that sees the ghost of terror everywhere and perceives every neutral man as an enemy that must be fought as enemies are fought…

"The U.S. – the president, Congress, and public opinion – speaks from a starting point not much different than that of a man afflicted with paranoia. Psychiatrists know, as does any quasi-intellectual, that someone afflicted with paranoia is as afraid of his friend as he is of his enemy and sees danger where there is none…

"In the new political reality, Saudi Arabia [is perceived in America] as closer to [the camp of] enemies than to that of friends. This approach did not emerge suddenly from the Pentagon report… Anyone who has monitored the American media since the September events and tried to read behind the lines realizes that there is an 'orchestra' carefully leading and feeding the attack on Saudi Arabia. This orchestra receives instructions from a conductor, which is the extremist right-wing Christian alliance supported by the Zionist lobby. What promoted the success of the attack and [allowed it to] take root is the fact that most of the terrorists did indeed hold Saudi passports, and that Saudi Arabia accepted the accusations of extremism and funding of terrorism in silence…

"Saudi-U.S. relations coalesced out of common interests, and these interests still exist. The Saudis, like the Americans, must remember this. Saudi Arabia has a quarter of the world's oil reserves, and this fact will not change just because of [American] intrigues in the Caspian Sea region [i.e. the war in Afghanistan, which, according to Arab and Iranian columnists, was launched in order to gain control over the Caspian Sea oil reserves] or [because of American] plans regarding Iraq's oil fields.

"In the foreseeable future, the stability of the oil market and the world's well-being depends on Saudi oil policy, and this is a fact whose repeated stressing will benefit us more than hints at an [oil] embargo. Saudi Arabia, which is situated in a region afflicted with disorder, has always been careful to serve as a stabilizing and moderating element, and we must mention this fact repeatedly as well. On the other hand, it is possible to see that the U.S. has invested a great deal of money in huge industrial projects in Saudi Arabia, and it still is the central source of developed technology, and thousands of Saudi students annually attend American universities. In a world ruled by a single power, it would be a stupidity to be hostile to this power…"[5]

Saudi Press: "We [Saudis] are Peace-Loving People – You [the U.S.] are Barbarians"

However, in Saudi Arabia itself, the mood of the press remained belligerent. A columnist for the Saudi daily *Al-Riyadh*, Abdallah Al-Kaid, wrote: "Most provocatively, Condoleezza Rice, adviser to the cowboy who rules the White House, said: 'We have moral justification for changing the regime in Baghdad.' Since when does the American administration attach any importance to the moral or human aspect?… The [Saudi] people are not to be blamed for the state of horror to which you [Americans] are subject in your country – a situation from which you will not escape… unless you concede the rights of the people and fight the evil among you and stop your aggression towards the world. You must remember that the 'Country of Falsehood' endures for one hour, while the 'Country of Truth' lasts until Judgment Day!!!

"We have no need to defend our good and clean name, as we are peace-loving people who never started a war against anyone throughout their history. As for you [Americans], no one needs proof of your crimes, written in history in ink as black as your history of murder and genocide. The land of Japan is the best proof of your barbarism!!! Yes – why did you have to go far afield? Here is the land of the Indians, annihilated by you…

"After all this, you want to delude us with the claim that you seek to create peace and justice in the world and fight terrorism, and that you are morally justified in attacking the peoples and governments?…"[6]

NOTES

[1] *Al-Riyadh* (Saudi Arabia), August 18, 2002.

[2] *Al-Watan* (Saudi Arabia), August 20, 2002.

[3] *Okaz* (Saudi Arabia), August 20, 2002.

[4] *Al-Hayat* (London), August 18, 2002.

[5] *Al-Hayat* (London), August 21, 2002.

[6] *Al-Riyadh* (Saudi Arabia), August 20, 2002.

Saudi Minister of Interior Prince Nayef Ibn Abd-Al-Aziz: "Who Committed the Events of September 11… I Think They [the Zionists] are Behind These Events… [Arab] Mass Media Should Condemn Terrorism, Warn Arab Nationals Of It, and Let Our Voice Be Heard by the World… It is Impossible That 19 Youths, Including 15 Saudis, Carried Out the Operation of September 11"

December 3, 2002 **Special Dispatch No. 446**

On November 29, *'Ain-Al-Yaqeen*, a weekly news magazine published online by the Saudi royal family, released an English translation of an interview with Saudi Minister of Interior Prince Nayef Ibn Abd Al-Aziz; the interview originally appeared in the Kuwaiti newspaper *Al-Siyassa*. The following are excerpts from the translation[1] as it appeared in the Saudi weekly:

The Department of Virtue Propagation and Vice Prevention

"The Department of Virtue Propagation and Vice Prevention is not a department of hegemony, and is a governmental agency that is governed by the government's law and does not operate outside it. Commenting on his visit to the Department of Virtue Propagation and Vice Prevention, he [Prince Naif Ibn Abdul Aziz] added that the department needs to hire well qualified people and not people of limited qualifications who

act recklessly. Prince Naif Ibn Abdul Aziz said workers of the department should gently deal with the people and avoid harshness, especially with young people. Prince Naif said an institute to train the workers of the department would be established. Prince Naif Ibn Abdul Aziz explained the institute would train them on how to propagate virtue and prevent vice. He added that this will improve matters and address all the shortcomings which were discussed during his visit to the department..."

Western Interference in Arab Education and Islamic Law Increased Hatred

"Prince Naif Ibn Abdul Aziz said the hostile attitude shown by the U.S. media and some European media, especially in Britain, does not scare the kingdom but it is annoying because it is unwarranted and does not serve their interests. Prince Naif stated that the position of some in the West toward the Arab world and the Palestinian cause led to the hatred shown by the Arab peoples, and he urged the West to change their image fast. Prince Naif added that painting Saudi citizens with the brush of terrorism and talk about interference in education and even the Islamic law increased hatred of the people toward the U.S. although the U.S. people are innocent and good in general."

"Who Committed the Events of September 11… I Think They [the Zionists] are Behind These Events"

"Prince Naif stressed that relations between the Saudi and U.S. governments are strong despite the Zionist-controlled media that manipulated the events of September 11 and turned the U.S. public opinion against Arabs and Islam. Prince Naif said, 'we put big question marks and ask who committed the events of September 11 and who benefited from them. Who benefited from events of 11/9? I think they [the Zionists] are behind these events.'"

Prince Greatly Suspects September 11 Terrorist Organization "Topped by Israeli Intelligence"

"Mass media should address terrorism, warn Arab nationals of it, and let our voice be heard by the world that our countries are against terrorism… Prince Naif stressed that mass media should condemn terrorism. Media staff should think of ways to protect their countries and youths from terrorist operations. They should protect their religion from being attributed to terrorism by suspected people. Prince Naif Ibn Abdul Aziz said that he greatly suspected that these terrorist organizations have relation with foreign intelligence that worked against Arab and Muslims topped by Israeli intelligence. They wanted to attack us at our bases and tenets, notably our religion and the Palestinian issue."

"It is Impossible that 19 Youths, Including 17 Saudis, Carried Out the Operation of September 11"

"He noted that it is impossible that 19 youths, including 17 Saudis, carried out the operation of September 11, or that bin Laden or [the] Al-Qaeda organization did that alone. We can say that these people are either agents or ignorant since their action was against Islam and Muslims. By this action the world became against Islam, Muslims and Arabs."

The U.S. Did Not Request Change in Saudi Curricula

"Prince Naif Ibn Abdul Aziz denied that the privacy of Saudi Arabia annoys their allies. He gave evidence of Saudi Arabia's excellent, diversified and deep –rooted relations with others. He also denied that U.S. officials have requested their Saudi counterparts to embark on changing educational curricula. Prince Naif defended the Saudi educational system as intact but subject to developing by Saudi experts."

Saudi Arabia Was for Years the Refuge for Muslim Brotherhood Activists

"He lashed out at the Muslim Brotherhood organization which he said gave birth to a multinational spectrum of Islamic politicians who turned their backs to the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia and forgot its favors to them. He cited that many of the organization's members were living in the Kingdom and receiving refuge and humanitarian assistance [from] its people and officials… Interior Minister Prince Naif Ibn Abdul Aziz has stated that the Muslim Brotherhood organization was the cause of most problems in the Arab world. 'The Brotherhood has done great damage to Saudi Arabia,' he said. Prince Naif accused the foremost Islamist group in the Arab world of harming the interests of Muslims. 'All our problems come from the Muslim Brotherhood. We have given too much support to this group...'

"The Muslim Brotherhood has destroyed the Arab world,' he said. 'Whenever they got into difficulty or found their freedom restricted in their own countries, Brotherhood activists found refuge in the Kingdom which protected their lives... But they later turned against the Kingdom…' The Muslim Brotherhood has links to groups across the Arab world, including Jordan's main parliamentary opposition, the 'Islamic Action Front,' and the 'Palestinian resistance movement, 'Hamas.'' The Interior Minister's outburst against the Brotherhood came amid mounting criticism in the United States of Saudi Arabia's longstanding support for Islamist groups around the world…"

"I Cannot Still Believe That 19 Youths, Including 15 Saudis, Carried Out the September 11 Attacks With the Support of Bin Laden and his Al-Qaeda organization. It's Impossible"

"The Interior Minister hinted that foreign powers might have provided support to terrorists who carried out the Sept. 11 attacks. 'I cannot still believe that 19 youths, including 15 Saudis, carried out the September 11 attacks with the support of bin Laden and his Al-Qaeda organization. It's impossible. I will not believe that these people have the power to do so horrendous an attack.' However, Prince Naif Ibn Abdul Aziz reiterated the Kingdom's condemnation of the attack that destroyed the World Trade Center in New York and damaged the Pentagon outside Washington. He said the September 11 attacks had turned the world against Islam, Muslims and Arabs."

"The Kingdom's Imams [More than 50,000] Follow the Official Line of Thinking"

"He said there are more than 50,000 imams at the Kingdom's mosques who follow the official line of thinking. 'If they deviate from this line and persist doing so, they will have to find other jobs.' Referring to his meeting with officials of the Commission for the Promotion of Virtue and Prevention of Vice, Prince Naif said the meeting was fruitful. He said the commission must employ efficient and learned people to carry out their mission. 'During the meeting the grand mufti gave a speech on the commission's responsibilities, and urged its officials to shed rigidity and avoid mistakes,' he added."

NOTES

[1] The text of the entire article can be found at www.ain-alyaqeen.com/issues/20021129/feat6en.htm .

New Egyptian Mufti Dr. Sheikh 'Ali Gum'a Gives His Opinions About Jihad, Supporting Suicide Bombings, and Forbidding Muslims in the U.S. Military From Fighting Other Muslims

October 1, 2003 **Special Dispatch No. 580**

There has been a recent reorganization of the highest echelons of Egypt's religious establishment: Sheikh Dr. 'Ali Gum'a has been appointed to the post of Egyptian Mufti, replacing Sheikh Dr. Ahmad Al-Tayyeb,[1] who was appointed president of Al-Azhar University. Dr. Al-Tayyeb replaced Sheikh Dr. Ahmad Omar Hashem. The following is a review of a number of the mufti's statements:

It is Forbidden for a Muslim in the U.S. Military To Fight His Brother

Following the attacks of September 11, 2001 and the start of the war in Afghanistan, a debate arose among Muslim clerics regarding whether it was permitted for Muslims to serve in the U.S. armed forces and fight against Muslims in Afghanistan.[2] Sheikh Gum'a objected to Muslims participating in the war as U.S. soldiers. In a *fatwa* issued six days after the war began, Sheikh Gum'a wrote: [3]

"…There is news that some of the *mujahideen* [who fought] recently against the Communist forces are now behind the events that took place on September 11, 2001 in Washington and New York… The U.S. set the columns of soldiers in motion and insisted on moving from suspicion to actual punishment…

"The Prophet said: 'Do not go back after [my death] to being infidels who strike each other's necks.' When he was asked about civil war between Muslims, he said: 'If two Muslims fight with their swords and kill each other, the place of both the killer and the killed is in Hell.'

"A consensus emerged that it was forbidden for a Muslim to [fight] his brother. Even if the [brother's] guilt was proven, a Muslim is forbidden from fighting his brother – all the more so when it occurs as a result of propaganda and lies.

"A *hadith* says: 'A Muslim is the brother of a Muslim; he does not abandon him and he does not give him away.' …The Muslim soldier in the American army must refrain [from participating] in this war, and if he cannot, he must serve in the [logistic] ranks, and if he cannot, he must submit his resignation. If he is forced to [fight] and is among the combating ranks, he is forbidden from killing a Muslim with his weapon; if he kills him in error he must pay reparation. If he kills him intentionally, he has committed the sin of killing a Muslim intentionally."[4]

He Who Carries Out Martyrdom Operations Against the Zionists is a Shahid

Sheikh Gum'a was one of the 28 Al-Azhar clerics who signed a communiqué opposing the position of Al-Azhar Sheikh Muhammad Sayyed Tantawi, who has at times prohibited suicide bombings against Israeli civilians.[5]

Sheikh Gum'a was also a signatory to the "Basic Announcement of the World Campaign For Resistance to Aggression," which stated: "The Islamic nation is, in the recent period, subject to cruel aggression on the part of the forces of oppression and tyranny, primarily the Zionist forces and the American administration, led by the extreme right, that acts to impose [their] hegemony on the nations and on the peoples and to change their curricula and their social systems…"[6]

2002-2003

In an interview conducted in early July 2003 with the Egyptian newspaper *Al-Haqiqa*, Sheikh Gum'a discussed current political topics and offered his view on the issues of suicide bombings and the killing of foreigners:

Question: "Who has the authority to call for jihad against the aggressors?"

Sheikh Gum'a: "The one with the authority to declare jihad is the imam who has under his [command] a regular army capable of waging a war of regular armies. When the Prophet was in Mecca, he had no army, and therefore he could not declare jihad… that is, when there was a state of enmity between Muslims and the polytheists and there was harm caused to the believers by the polytheists, all the Prophet ordered his comrades to do was to say: 'You have your religion and we have our religion.'

"[But] when the army in Al-Madina was formed, there was land, there was a regime, and there was the capability to fight, the Prophet launched war…

"The Prophet taught us that warfare can exist only under a flag, and that the one with the right to declare jihad is the one with the flag. The one with the flag in our day is the president of the state, in every one of the [Muslim] countries. He and the leaders at his side are capable of assessing whether this war is beneficial or whether it leads to loss, whether the war will protect the Muslims or whether it will harm them…"

Question: "If so, what is the rule regarding a young man who infiltrates into the land of Palestine for the sake of jihad without the permission of the ruler, and is killed?"

Sheikh Gum'a: "He is a *shahid*, because Palestine is a special case and not the ordinary case existing in the world… This is because in Palestine there is an enemy that rules the land. This rule is considered a crime by international conventions and resolutions…

"The world has let the Jews spread corruption throughout the land and they have succeeded in obtaining international legitimacy to territories that were conquered after 1967…Israel is a special case that does not exist [anywhere else] on the face of the earth. We are facing a criminal occupation that is the source of terror."

Question: "And what is the ruling regarding the martyrdom [i.e. suicide] operations? Unfortunately, there have been those who have condemned them or demanded that they be stopped [i.e. the Sheikh of Al-Azhar, Tantawi]."

Sheikh Gum'a: "The one who carries out fedaii [martyrdom] operations against the Zionists and blows himself up is, without a doubt, a *shahid*, because he is defending his homeland against the occupying enemy who is supported by superpowers such as the U.S. and Britain."

Question: "Do you distinguish between *fedaii* operations against military personnel and those carried out against so-called civilians among the Zionists?"

Sheikh Gum'a: "The Zionists themselves do not differentiate between civilian and military personnel. They have set the entire people to military service. The civilian settler who occupies land in a state of war is a *harbi* [that is, a non-Muslim living in an area regarded as '*Dar Al-harb*,' the 'domain of war,' in which Islam does not dominate and must therefore be fought until Islam dominates it]. Besides, everyone in Israel, civilians and military personnel, bear arms. That is, they are '*Ahl Al-Qital*' [that is, those who deserve to be fought]."

Question: "Do you differentiate between operations carried out within the 1948 borders and operations carried out within the 1967 borders?"

Sheikh Gum'a: "Even Zionists do not differentiate. They occupied the entire territory. We differentiate when there is a difference, [but] there is no difference between Tel Aviv, Jerusalem, and Hebron."

Question: "Is it permitted to kill an Israeli traveling outside the borders of his land?"

Sheikh Gum'a: "Yes, it is permitted to kill him, because he is a *harbi* and the *harbi* spreads corruption throughout the face of the earth."

Question: "Even if he is wearing a diplomatic uniform, for example?"

Sheikh Gum'a: "He can wear a diplomatic uniform as much as he likes, but his blood is permitted. But permitting his blood does not mean that he must be killed; it only permits his killing."

Americans Living in Muslim Lands Should Be Protected

Question: "The foreigner, in general, even if he fights the Muslims, when he enters the Muslim lands and receives a visa – does this visa guarantee his protection?"

Sheikh Gum'a: "Yes, even if he is a *harbi*."

Question: "We understand from your words that you see the Riyadh and Casablanca bombings as a crime."

Sheikh Gum'a: "Of course. What was said [in favor of these attacks] was [wrong]. Among the killed were foreigners, who between us and them there is no war, such as the French and the Belgians. To the contrary; they have held positions in support of the Muslims. Furthermore, Muslims died in these bombings. [All of these] are considered to be those whose blood is protected, both the Muslim and the foreigner who is protected, and must not be attacked."

Question: "Should the security of every American living in a Muslim land be protected?"

Sheikh Gum'a: "Of course. We must protect his security…"

Question: "And if it is proven that he is carrying out espionage operations against the country in which he lives?"

Sheikh Gum'a: "The state is the one to punish him, and the one to prove the accusation, because the state is the one that gave him the visa. Individuals are forbidden from doing this..."

Question: "Is the martyrdom phenomenon a response?"

Sheikh Gum'a: "No… It is not a question of frustration by the one martyring himself. To the contrary, this is a planned deed by means of which the martyr wishes to gain Paradise…"[7]

Martyrdom Operations in Palestine Constitute Legitimate Resistance

In his first statements after his appointment, Sheikh Gum'a warned against "confusing the concepts regarding martyrdom operations in Palestine, because they constitute legitimate resistance in defense of religion, land, soul, honor, and property. In contrast, the real terrorism is the plundering of the rights and lands of others and the attempts by certain regimes to impose their opinions by force."[8]

NOTES

[1] See MEMRI Special Dispatch No. 402, "Egypt's Mufti: We Condemned the September 11 Attacks, But Since Then Our Feelings Have Changed," July 23, 2002.

[2] See MEMRI Inquiry and Analysis No. 75, "Terror in America (23) Muslim Soldiers in the U.S. Armed Forces in Afghanistan: To Fight or Not to Fight?" November 6, 2001.

[3] http://www.islamonline.com, October 16, 2001.

[4] http://www.islamonline.net/Arabic/contemporary/arts/2001/article10f.shtml, October 16, 2001.

[5] http://news.masrawy.com/masrawynews/30062002/89283news.htm, June 30, 2002.

[6] http://alarabnews.com/alshaab/GIF/02-05-2003/bayan.htm, May 2, 2003.

[7] http://www.egypt-facts.org/opinion/op65.htm, July 8, 2003.

[8] *Al-Hayat* (London), September 30, 2003.

The Egyptian Press Against Ambassador Welch: "The Arrogant [U.S.] Ambassador Representing the Imbecile Bush"

November 4, 2003 **Special Dispatch No. 602**

U.S. Ambassador to Egypt David Welch has criticized the Egyptian press several times. On the first anniversary of the September 11 attacks, he published an op-ed in the Egyptian daily *Al-Ahram* in which he criticized conspiracy theories in the Egyptian press.[1] Recently, Ambassador Welch met with Galal Daweidar, editor of the daily *Al-Akhbar*, and complained about the paper's extreme positions (such as the article accusing American forces in Iraq of cannibalism.)[2] On October 20, 2003,[3] Ambassador Welch delivered a speech at the American University in Cairo in which he again addressed the conduct of the Egyptian press that celebrates martyrdom attacks and blamed the U.S. for the Najaf bombing in Iraq.[4] The following are excerpts of the Egyptian media's response:

"Egypt is Not a U.S. State Ruled by the Pentagon"

Al-Gumhuriya columnist Gamal Badawi wrote: "… Egypt is not one of the American states which are ruled by the Pentagon, and it is not subject to the influence of the Zionist gang that dominates the White House. Instead of frequenting coffee –houses and clubs, the American ambassador should have analyzed the content of the Egyptian papers, because they accurately reflect the rage and fury that are simmering in the popular cauldron against America's policies. He should have related [the message] to his country… Maybe he thought that he could perform in Egypt the same role that Bremer is performing in Iraq, or that he could act like Cromer the British Governor, who [in the early 20th century] used to manage Egypt's affairs as if it were a British ranch…"[5]

"The Arrogant [U.S.] Ambassador Represents the Imbecile George W. Bush"

Columnist Jamal Fahmi wrote an article in the pro-Nasserist opposition weekly *Al-Arabi* titled, "The Ambassador from Hell in Cairo." He wrote: "The American Ambassador in Cairo, David Welch, deserves to be punished for being the representative of the gang that escaped from the Trash Museum of the Old Colonialism and entrenched itself in the White House. 'Brother' Welch has the arrogance that befits an ambassador representing that imbecile in Washington, George W. Bush. The latest deplorable act of the honorable ambassador was his abhorred attack against the Egyptian press, especially *Al-Gumhuriya*, because that paper described the recent martyrdom operation in Haifa as a fedayeen operation and not a terrorist one, which is what the ignorant president would have liked, based on the instruction of the blood-spilling Nazi, Sharon."

"The Egyptian Press Won't be Silenced in Cursing the Neo-Nazis in D.C. & Tel Aviv"

"Even though the audacious ambassador does not, contrary to his president, lack the necessary intelligence to understand the difference between the behavior and statements of a respected ambassador and those of a jailer in Guantanamo, and even though – undoubtedly – he knows that his audacious act against the Egyptian press will not be helpful and will not make it [i.e. the press] take a stand contrary to the feelings of the Egyptian people and describe the heroic acts of the Palestinian people as terror – despite all this, Mr. Ambassador does not want to abandon his terrorism and his disgrace, hoping to fulfill the desires of the murderer Sharon and [hoping] to be promoted from the ambassadorship to the position of a Zionist caretaker in charge of shackling and silencing us, so that we do not curse the neo-Nazis in Washington and Tel Aviv…"[6]

Under the headline "Two Israeli Ambassadors in Cairo," Adli Barssoum wrote in *Al-Gumhuriya*: "Sometimes, ambassadors go to the government of the country in which they work and declare war with a smile on their

faces… Mr. Welch thinks that part of his responsibility is to smack the hands of Egyptian journalists to teach them a lesson in discipline…"

All Egyptian Papers Support Martyrdom (Suicide) Operations

"Mr. American Ambassador knows very well, just like us, that the American press… is a press carefully orchestrated from above. In contrast, the Egyptian press is guided only by the national conscience, and when it determines that martyrdom operations [i.e. the suicide bombings] for the sake of liberating Palestinian territories are acts of courage – it is an historical testimonial… *Al-Gumhuriya* does not pretend to be the only paper describing the heroism of the Palestinian martyrs; this is the position of all the Egyptian papers because it accurately reflects the feeling of the Egyptian people…"[7]

In *Aqidati*, the religious weekly magazine published by *Al-Gumhuriya*, columnist Bassyouni Hilwani wrote: "… It is surprising that the U.S., 'the sponsor of democracy in the world,' wants the world, and especially our Arab world, to praise its crimes in Iraq… and [wants] the media to describe these honorable fedayeen operations against the criminal occupiers [in Iraq] as terrorist acts that should be condemned… This is the lie that the U.S. is demanding from the Arab media. But it will not get it here in Egypt… where the blood is boiling in its son's veins, who witness every day the aggressions in Iraq and Palestine and the crimes [committed by] American weapons in the hands of the savage warriors ['Ulouj – the nickname for the American soldiers, coined by former Iraqi information minister Muhammad Said Al-Sahhaf] on Iraqi land, and by the Zionist pigs on Palestinian land."[8]

The Ambassador's Criticism is a Badge of Honor

Al-Gumhuriya columnist Lutfi Nassif added: "… What David Welch did is in harmony with the new American media policy following September 11, 2001. Since then, the American media has taken a new direction that has nothing to do with objectivity and impartiality. It persists in supporting the American strategy to dominate and impose its hegemony on the world, so it distorts the image of the rest of the nations… The ambassador's statements concerning the editor of *Al-Gumhuriya* are a badge of honor to [the paper's editor] Samir Ragab…"[9]

NOTES

[1] *Al-Ahram* (Egypt), September 20, 2002.

[2] See MEMRI Special Dispatch No. 559, "Columnist in Leading Egyptian Government Daily: U.S. Forces in Iraq Strip the Flesh from Their Victims' Corpses," August 28, 2003, http://memri.org/bin/articles.cgi?Page=archives&Area=sd&ID=SP55903.

[3] See Ambassador Welch's lecture at http://www.usembassy.egnet.net/ambassador/sp102003.htm.

[4] See MEMRI Special Dispatch No. 562, "Egyptian Government Daily *Al-Ahram*: The U.S. is Behind the Najaf Bombing," September 1, 2003, http://memri.org/bin/articles.cgi?Page=archives&Area=sd&ID=SP56203.

[5] *Al-Gumhuriya* (Egypt), October 3, 2003.

[6] *Al-Arabi* (Egypt), October 26, 2003.

[7] *Al-Gumhuriya* (Egypt), October 26, 2003.

[8] *Aqidati* (Egypt), October 26, 2003.

[9] *Al-Gumhuriya* (Egypt), October 25, 2003.

Popular Egyptian Singer's Song: "Hey People It was Only a Tower & I Swear by God That They [the U.S.] are the Ones Who Pulled It Down"

January 21, 2004 **Special Dispatch No. 647**

The following are excerpts from a review in the *Cairo Times* of popular Egyptian singer Sha'ban Abd Al-Rahim's new album:[1]

"[Popular] singer Sha'ban Abd Al-Rahim is making headlines again with his announcement that he has put the final touches on his latest album *Mahibish Al Karasi* (I Don't Like the Chairs) – possibly referring to political positions as opposed to furniture. The new album includes a new ditty about the U.S., Israel, and the road map.

"'*Kharittat Al Tariq*' (Road Map) is the name of the song which gives voice to widespread views in the Egyptian street regarding the September 11th events and the U.S. – Iraq standoff. The song talks about the road map and includes quotes from U.S. President George W. Bush about the plan's implementation. The song goes on to describe how America is the spitting image of Israel and it carries out its desires, making the world into a 'jungle.' But it does not stop at that point. Abd Al-Rahim goes on to boldly sing that the U.S.A. is the perpetrator of the September 11th attacks.

"'Hey people it was only a tower and I swear by God that they are the ones who pulled it down.' Abd Al-Rahim further sings that they purposely did it to make people think that Arabs and Muslims are terrorists and were behind that disaster. Now the U.S. can do what it pleases to the Arab world since everyone thinks they are to blame.

"The rest of the song includes lines like 'sometimes he [Bush] says Iran and sometimes he says Syria,' and 'he shortens his speech if someone says Korea.'

"The song is written by Abd Al-Rahim's longtime collaborator, songwriter Islam Khalil, an Arabic teacher at a primary school in Al Qanater in the Al-Qalyoubiya governorate. Khalil wrote earlier Abdel Rahim's hits like 'I Hate Israel' and 'Striking Iraq.'

"The album includes another nine songs that reflect the mood of the Egyptian street… Despite the fact that the album has not been released yet, the road map song has been a success on the music scene. Abd Al-Rahim has been doing publicity for his new song by singing it at wedding parties and in TV interviews.

"One fan, Muhammad Ibrahim, told the *Cairo Times* that he knows the lines of the song by heart and he is proud of it. 'To me, this is the first public and daring accusation made against America concerning the

September 11th attacks, and the song will soon be the number one hit in the Arab world,' he said, pointing out that Abd Al-Rahim deserves to be recognized by all as the number one political singer in the Arab world — a reputation he already has on the street. 'Abd Al-Rahim recently announced that the delay in releasing the album, which was originally due out this month, is because he is working on a song dedicated to Foreign Minister Ahmad Maher to show his sympathy for what happened in Al Aqsa Mosque. He described the attack on Maher as 'irresponsible,' adding that 'the guy was trying to help the Palestinians but some of them humiliated him.'"

NOTES

[1] *Cairo Times* (Egypt), January 15-22, 2004.

Egyptian Professor at American University of Cairo Reacts to U.S. Reform Initiative & Claims: "No Conclusive Proof" Arabs & Muslims Behind 9/11 – U.S. May Be Responsible

April 11, 2004 No. 693 **Special Dispatch No. 693**

In an article titled "Colonial Echoes" published recently in the Egyptian English-language *Al-Ahram* Weekly, Galal Amin, a professor of economics at the American University in Cairo, reacted to the U.S. administration's Greater Middle East Initiative. The following are excerpts from the article, in the original English:[1]

The U.S. Greater Middle East Initiative – What For, Why Now?

"A few lines into the text of the Greater Middle East Initiative, one is gripped with puzzlement. The initiative tops the agenda of the G8 conference scheduled for June in the U.S. The text, published on February 13 in the London-based Arabic-language newspaper *Al-Hayat*, gets into the drawbacks of Arab societies by line three. A small introductory paragraph and we are faced with the horrors of the Arab world. The combined GDP of members of the Arab League is less than that of Spain, for example. About 40 per cent of Arab adults, or 65 million persons, are illiterate, two-thirds of these women. The list goes on, establishing the claim, made in the first sentence of the text, that the situation presents a 'challenge and unique opportunity to the international community.'

"An opportunity for what exactly? For reform? In what field? For renaissance? In what area? The initiative cites three areas of reform, based on the two Arab Human Development Reports issued by the UNDP in 2002 and 2003. The text cites the UNDP reports frequently, stressing the fact that their authors were Arabs. So their conclusions about the problems of their own countries must be beyond question, right? The initiative's text notes three areas where the Arabs

are particularly at fault: (a) democracy, (b) knowledge, and (c) women's empowerment. The initiative speaks at length of the 'expansion' of economic opportunity in the Arab world."

"What Business Have You Interfering in Our Affairs? Have We Complained To You About Our Democracy, Knowledge and Women, and Asked for Help?"

"The first thing that must come to the Arab mind is: what a bundle of nonsense is this? What business do you have interfering in our affairs? Have we complained to you about our democracy, knowledge and women, and asked for help? The more one thinks of it, the more outrageous the whole thing seems. For one thing, the ailments the text mentions – democracy, knowledge, women – go back a long way, decades if not centuries. So why the sudden interest in righting the wrongs? Why now?…

"The only explanation the Greater Middle East Initiative offers is that the deplorable conditions in Arab countries spawn Arab and Islamic terror and the latter threatens U.S. and European security, as the September 11 events show. So something has to be done at last. According to the text of the initiative, 'the three drawbacks mentioned by the Arab authors of the two U.N. Arab Human Development Reports for 2002 and 2003 – freedom, knowledge, and women empowerment – create conditions detrimental to the national interests of all G8 members. So long as the number of people deprived of their political and economic rights is rising, the region will witness an increase in extremism, terror, international crime, and illegal immigration.'"

"No Conclusive Proof" That 9/11 Was an Outcome of Arab and Islamic Terror – It May Have Been Done by Americans or With American Assistance

"The claim that the Greater Middle East Initiative aims, wholly or partly, to eliminate terror of the type seen on September 11, 2001 is unconvincing, for several reasons. One is that there is still doubt that the September attacks were the outcome of Arab and Islamic terror. No conclusive proof to this effect is yet available. Many writers, American and European, as well as Arab, suspect that the attacks were carried out by Americans, or with American assistance, or that Americans knew about them and kept silent. Such doubts are strong and rest on damning evidence, but the U.S. administration forcefully censors them and bans any discussion of the matter – something that, by the way, makes one suspect the U.S. administration's commitment to 'knowledge.' But enough of that."

"The Claim That Terror is the Outcome of Lack of Freedom, Knowledge, and Women's Empowerment is Untenable"

"Let's assume, for the sake of argument, that the September attacks were truly the outcome of Arab and Islamic terror. Let's also assume that so-called Arab and Islamic terror is a phenomenon truly independent from any foreign intervention. Let's assume that Arab and Islamic terror has not been helped and abetted by intelligence services from other parts of the world… Let's assume that Arab and Islamic terror is purely Arab and Islamic, emanating from Arab sources, grown on Arab soil. Even if this were true, the claim that terror is the outcome of the lack of freedom, knowledge and women's empowerment is still untenable, for several reasons."

"What Guarantee Do You Have That a Democratic Arab Government That Faithfully Expresses the Sentiments of its Own People Would Not Engage in Acts of Terror Against You?"

"Firstly, on the basis of what rigorous analysis can you claim that the cause of terror is the lack of democracy, knowledge, and women's empowerment? The terror you complain of is a terror directed against you. What guarantee do you have that an Arab government that is democratic and faithfully expressing the sentiments of its own people would not engage in acts of terror against you, or encourage certain individuals to carry out such acts? Take, for example, the case of the Iranian government, which came to power in 1979 as a result of a popular revolt overwhelmingly supported by the Iranian people. Was it not under that government that

Ayatollah Khomeini issued an edict sanctioning the murder of U.K. writer Salman Rushdie for writing a novel thought to be anti-Islamic? Perhaps democracy is not sufficient to eliminate terror, one would think."

Weren't Those Who Piloted the Planes Into the Twin Towers Educated? Weren't the Female Palestinian Suicide Bombers Empowered?

"As for the lack of knowledge, what do you have to say about the young Arab men who you say piloted the planes that crashed into the Twin Towers and the Pentagon? Weren't they well educated, with enough technical sophistication to commandeer commercial planes? So, knowledge is not sufficient to eliminate terror, one would think. Or do you mean something else by knowledge? For if you mean knowledge of international literature and humanities, please say so, as it is much easier to catch up in that domain.

"Concerning women, what do you have to say of the Palestinian girls and women – people who you definitely regard as terrorists – who blew themselves to pieces in protest against the usurpation of their national rights, hoping their sacrifice may bring back Palestine? Most of these women were educated, independently minded, and loaded with confidence. Yet you would see their actions as high terror. So women's empowerment is not sufficient to eliminate terror. Or is it another type of empowerment you have in mind?"

The True Cause of Terror – Arab Relations With the U.S. and the U.S. Position on the Palestinian Issue and Israel

"It is much simpler to assume that the main cause of terror is not related to inadequate democracy, knowledge, and women power, but to the special relations we have with the U.S., and to the U.S. position on the Palestinian issue and Israel. If so, then the Greater Middle East Initiative is likely to increase, rather than temper, the region's inclination for terror. Because such a project would strengthen the region's relationship with the U.S., and make this relationship even more lopsided. The initiative seems geared towards worse treatment of the Palestinians – for one thing, it does not have anything to say of the Palestinians and their suffering. The only country in the region the initiative has a good word for is Israel.

"Secondly, let's assume, for the sake of argument, that a regime more democratic, more dedicated to education and knowledge, and more respectful of women can eliminate terror. How long would that effort take? All these matters are slow to change, and their beneficial consequences would only be felt in the long run. Are you really willing to put up with terror for that long? Or should we be looking for a faster and more effective way to eliminate terror, such as the elimination of counter-terror, of the type Israel practices in Palestine, and the U.S. in Iraq?…"

The Initiative's Real Motives: "Iraqi Oil, Regional Markets, and Softening the Region for Israel's Domination"

"If the doubts mentioned above are justified, and I think they are, then this sudden interest in reform has ulterior motives, such as controlling Iraq's oil, carving off regional markets, softening the region for Israel's domination. Since none of these motives are in the interest of Arabs, they had to be sugarcoated with slogans superficially compatible with Arab interests: democracy, knowledge, women's empowerment, and development.

"Freedom and democratization would make the occupation of Iraq more palatable. Changing the education curricula – under the guise of fortifying knowledge and improving the lot of women – would make students accept the idea of cooperating with Israel. Television channels created with U.S. funding, on the pretext of improving knowledge and the media, would help sell U.S. and Israeli goods. Creating a Middle East

development bank, as mentioned in the initiative, would give Israel a share in the distribution and sharing of oil revenues and any foreign aid coming to the region. It is no wonder, therefore, that an initiative exclusively critical of Arab countries should be envisioned at the scale of a Greater Middle East – for its aim is to bring the prey closer to the predator, to help the top dog have its way."

Bush Follows in Napoleon's Footsteps: "Napoleon Spoke Softly, But, Like the Americans of Today, Carried a Big Stick"

"The Greater Middle East Initiative reminds me of the leaflet Napoleon Bonaparte distributed to the Egyptians when his armies invaded Egypt in 1798. The similarity is striking, although the French and U.S. projects are two centuries apart. I went back to Napoleon's statement, cited by one of his Egyptian contemporaries, the historian Al-Gabarti. The statement opens on a devout note and proceeds to advocate democracy and equality, while maligning the local rulers of the country for treating foreigners unjustly…

"Just as the U.S. initiative does two centuries later, Napoleon's statement proceeds to promise the Egyptians progress and prosperity under French rule: 'From now on, no Egyptian is to despair of assuming high office or moving up to high places. The scientists and the best minds of the nation would be in charge, and this would improve the situation in the country.' Napoleon spoke softly, but like the Americans of today, carried a big stick. 'Any village rising against French soldiers would be put to the torch,' goes Article II of the French statement."

NOTES

[1] *Al-Ahram Weekly* (Egypt), April 1-7, 2004.

Lebanese MP Walid Jumblatt in Interview: Al-Qaeda and Bin Laden are Tools of U.S. Intelligence Agencies

April 28, 2004 **Special Dispatch No. 702**

On November 19, 2003, it was reported that the U.S. State Department had cancelled the diplomatic visa of Lebanese Druze leader and parliamentarian Walid Jumblatt, following revelations that Jumblatt had expressed regret that U.S. Deputy Secretary of Defense Paul Wolfowitz was not killed in a missile attack on the Al-Rashid Hotel when he visited Baghdad.[1] Jumblatt, who has been known to make statements such as "we are all happy when an American soldier is killed,"[2] and "the fall of one Jew, whether soldier or civilian, is a great accomplishment,"[3] recently gave an interview to Al-Arabiya TV. The following are excerpts from the interview:[4]

Walid Jumblatt: "Until now, the consequence of Mr. Bush's and Blair's historic lie that the reason for invading Iraq was weapons of mass destruction, is that everything is being doubted.

"Who invented Osama bin Laden?! The Americans, the CIA invented him so they could fight the Soviets in Afghanistan together with some of the Arab regimes. I am of the opinion that somewhere, someplace, there is an intelligence agency profiting from Al-Qaeda and Osama bin Laden. Osama bin Laden is like a ghost, popping up when needed. This is my opinion."

Question: "Even 9/11?"

Jumblatt: "Even 9/11. Since there are many circumstances… Why didn't the sirens go off when the four hijacked planes took off? This happened only after an hour and a half or an hour and 20 minutes. That is peculiar. The largest country in the world, with the largest intelligence budget of $70-80 billion for various agencies, could only put out a warning after an hour and 20 minutes?! A peculiar story.

"The U.S. always needs an enemy. It comes and goes. Today it is Islam. According to this plan or ideology of the born –again Christians who formed an alliance with Zionism – Islam is the monster, Islam is the target.

"[The blast] in Madrid is suspicious. I condemn what happened in Madrid, but it is suspicious… If tomorrow there will be another bombing, in France for example, who will gain power? Of course, not Jacques Chirac, but Le Pen. There is a racist attack against Muslims, and Arabs, Algerians, Moroccans, and Tunisians in France. This is why there is something suspicious in the Madrid bombing."

Question: "Your message to the youth tonight is to die a martyr's death."

Jumblatt: "Do you have another option?"

Question: "That they live."

Jumblatt: "There is no other option. That they live?! No one can live under degradation. It is difficult. No one can live in any situation and accept any situation. No."

NOTES

[1] *Al-Quds Al-Arabi* (London), October 28, 2003.

[2] *Daily Star* (Lebanon), November 10, 2003.

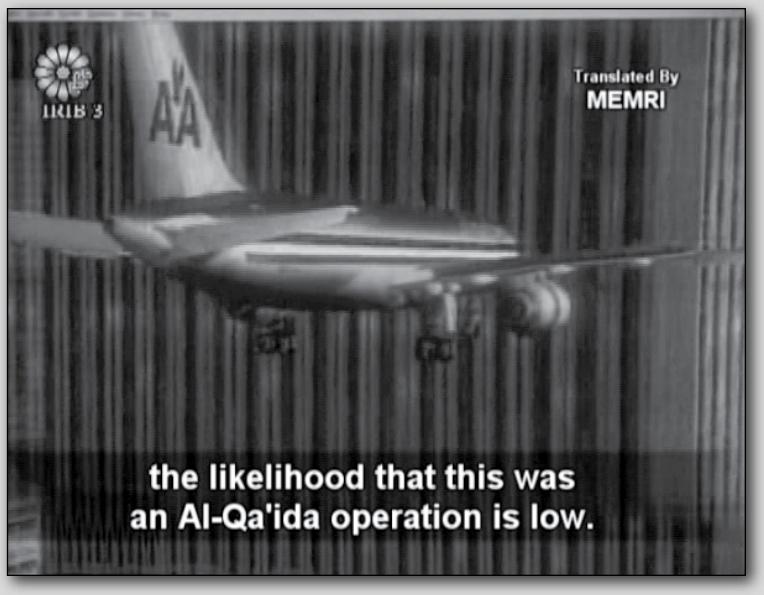
[3] *Al-Nahar* (Lebanon), January 19, 2004. See MEMRI Dispatch No. 649, January 23, 2004, "Lebanese Member of Parliament: 'The Fall of One Jew, Whether Soldier or Civilian, is a Great Accomplishment,'" http://memri.org/bin/articles.cgi?Page=archives &Area=sd&ID=SP64904 .

[4] *Al-Arabi*ya TV (UAE), March 21, 2004.

Iranian TV Series: 9/11 Likely Not By Al-Qaeda

June 15, 2004 **TV Clip No. 150**

The following is an excerpt from an Iranian TV series about 9/11:



"What group or organization was responsible for the events of 9/11? The intellectuals, who support globalization and oppose America's policy, believe that it was the U.S. that created the events of 9/11 in order to expand its hegemony in the world.

"The FBI and CIA experts attributed the events of 9/11 to the Muslims and Al-Qaeda. Moreover, two months after the events, part of bin Laden's speech was broadcast by Al-Jazeera; in it he said, 'We calculated the number of enemy victims ahead of time, and predicted the number of people to be killed in the towers.' Some experts expressed doubts about tape's authenticity and considered it to be the work of the CIA. In light of the wide scope of the operation, which required coordinating four airplanes by at least 20 people, who would engage in combat and carry out a suicide operation, the likelihood that this was an Al-Qaeda operation is low."

Former Dean of Humanities at Cairo's Ein Shams University: 9/11 was 100% American

June 16, 2004 **TV Clip No. 124**

The former dean of humanities at Cairo's 'Ein Shams University, Mustafa Shak'a, was interviewed by the Saudi-based Iqra TV. Shak'a attributed the 9/11 terror attack to the U.S. and the Jews. The following are excerpts from his comments:

Shak'a: "To this day, we don't know who attacked the U.S. on September 11. Why is the attack attributed to bin Laden although it has not been proven that he was involved in the operation? It is way above his capabilities. Those who created him have made him a legend.

"The operation was 100% American, and this is not the place to elaborate, but what proves the operation was a Jewish one is that five Jews climbed up a high building and filmed the first attack of the first plane."

Moderator: "Before it happened?"

Shak'a: "Yes, before anything was known. They caused a commotion, then the police were called and arrested them and it turned out they were Jews. They were interrogated for a week. This was reported in *Records*, one of the reliable newspapers in the U.S. *Ha'aretz* also reported that they were arrested. They were released a week later without their investigation being completed, which angered the U.S. Justice Ministry and the FBI. Their investigation was not completed. Therefore, the attack was an internal American one, but was attributed to Islam from the very first moment."

Iranian Government Media Reports: "Iranian Woman Gives Birth to Frog;" "Americans are Behind Beheadings;" "Jewish Involvement in 9/11"

June 29, 2004 **Special Dispatch No. 735**

Over the past year, stories in the Iranian media have included articles about extremist Jews plotting to assassinate French President Jacques Chirac, Mossad agents being behind the bombings in Najaf, and the U.S. and Zionists bribing the International Atomic Energy Agency to fabricate lies about Iran's nuclear progress.[1] The following are some recent examples from this month that appeared in the official news agency of the Iranian government, Iranian Republic News Agency (IRNA); on Jaam-E-Jam 1, the official Iranian TV channel directed at Europe; and in the Iranian conservative daily *Kayhan*:

I. Iranian Woman Gives Birth to Frog

IRNA published a news article titled "Iranian Woman Gives Birth to Frog." The following is the article that appeared on June 27:[2]

"An Iranian woman gave birth to a frog in a bizarre labor in the southeastern city of Iranshahr Saturday. Gynecologist Varasteh, who confirmed the report said the woman, whose period had stopped for six months, underwent a sonography in May which showed she had a cyst in her abdomen, wrote the Farsi-language daily *E'temad* in its Sunday's edition. Following severe bleeding, the woman, who has not been named, gave birth

to a live gray frog accompanied with mud. Varasteh believes the frog larva has most likely entered and grown in the woman's body.

"Other physicians argue that the larva has found its way into her body while she was swimming in a dirty pool, turning to a frog after the fetus has grown. And some specialists blame genetic disorders, saying the so-called frog has similarities with the human's fetus. The woman has two healthy children."

II. It was the U.S. That Beheaded the Hostages in the Middle East

The editor of the Iranian conservative daily *Kayhan*, Hossein *Shari'a*tmadari, who is close to Iranian Leader Ali Khamenei, wrote in an editorial that the true perpetrators of the decapitations of foreign hostages were none other than the Americans themselves. The following are excerpts from his article on June 24:[3]

"Some armed men whose faces are completely covered stand beneath a length of fabric hung behind them, on which is written in bold letters, 'There is no God but Allah and Muhammad is His Prophet.' This picture implies the masked men's allegiance to the motto written behind them. If the observer does not conduct a careful examination, there is no doubt that the masked men are extremist Muslims! At their feet, on the chair, sits Nicholas Berg, a 26-year-old American trader, bound hand and foot. The masked men threaten that if America does not meet their demands by the time the ultimatum expires, they will behead the trader. The ultimatum expires; America does not comply with the masked men's demand, and Nicholas Berg is beheaded.

"A few days later, Nicholas's body is found, but except for a single video clip there is no document about how he was murdered, or about the murderers' identity and motive. This video clip was aired by some television networks subject to or close to the American and British occupation forces.

"Who slaughtered Nicholas? According to what is implied by the video clip, the murderers … were Muslims from among the opponents of the American and English occupation of Iraq. But where did the video clip come from? So far, no reasonable explanation has been given, and no answer showing even in the most basic sense that this document is authentic. There is no answer about the identity of the masked men and their citizenship, nor about dozens of other logical questions connected to this affair."

"Following Extensive Publicity of the Slaughter… Senior American Officials Feel Extricated"

"The item on the slaughter of this 26-year-old American trader and this video clip are being aired and published in the wake of the exposure of the barbaric and terrible torture of the Iraqi prisoners at Abu Ghureib prison. Thus America and its allies face the greatest disgrace and the most shameful crime that they ever committed in their despicable lives. Likewise, world public opinion is very disturbed and angered by the terrible and repulsive crimes.

"Following the extensive publicity of the slaughter of Nicholas Berg, senior American officials feel they have been extricated from the feeling of strangulation. Based on the murder of the American trader, they are accusing the Islamic world of barbarism! And of the loathsome murder of innocents!

"White House spokesman Scott McClellan attributes the murder of Nicholas to the Muslims and threatens that the perpetrators of this crime will be hunted down and punished…"

"Who Believes Muslims Were the Ones Who Beheaded the Three Hostages?"

"On Friday, June 18, a month and eight days after the murder of Nicholas Berg, another video clip with the same characteristics is aired. This time, the armed masked men about whom it is said that they are Al-Qaeda

members threaten the Riyadh government so it will release the Al-Qaeda detainees held in Saudi Arabia. And here they slaughter Paul Johnson, an Apache helicopter pilot who was previously captured by them.

"On Tuesday, June 22, that is, four days after the slaughter of Paul Johnson in Saudi Arabia, another video clip is aired, with the same characteristics, and this time it is said that people from an Al-Qaeda group slaughtered a South Korean citizen captured by them, Kim Sun-Il, and threw his body into the street…

"Indeed, who believes, or permits himself to believe, that Muslims were the ones who beheaded the three hostages? Based upon what reasons, documents, or testimony can their murder be attributed to Muslims? Can a video clip, made by an unknown person, and the pictures of some armed masked men of unknown identity constitute reasonable [grounds] for attributing these murders to Muslims?"

"Nicholas Berg was Slaughtered at Abu Ghureib Prison by the Americans"

"A few days after the publication [of the news] of the murder of the American trader, a U.S. security official, Joseph Robinson, presented a shocking and documented report showing that Nicholas Berg was slaughtered by American military hangmen and that the place where the video clip was filmed was Ab Ghureib prison.[4] In a section of Robinson's report published in the *Kayhan* newspaper on May 23, 2004, it is seen that Nicholas is wearing exactly the same orange garment worn by the Abu Ghureib detainees. The yellow wall shown in Nicholas's video clip is the same yellow wall of the Abu Ghureib prison, clearly seen in the published pictures about the tortures at Abu Ghureib. The tiles shown in the pictures of the tortures of the Abu Ghureib detainees are the same tiles shown in the pictures of the slaughter of Nicholas Berg. The white chair on which Berg sat and which is shown in the video clip is of the same kind as the chairs shown in the pictures of the tortures from Abu Ghureib prison. The armed masked men standing behind the American merchant are husky and white, and wearing bulletproof vests designed for American soldiers.

"Further on in his report, Robinson refers to Nicholas Berg's previous arrest by American soldiers and an interview with his parents. He stresses that these corroborations were sufficient for us to know that Nicholas Berg was slaughtered at Abu Ghureib prison by the Americans. And that those who killed him constructed the arena for the incident so we would think that terrorists slaughtered Nicholas Berg."

"Why Did Americans Slaughter Their Citizens and the Citizens of U.S.'s Allies?"

"Why did the Americans slaughter their citizens and the citizens of America's allies [so] horrifyingly and terribly…? [Why] do they construct ridiculous scenery and attribute the slaughter of the hostages to Muslims when their ugly and repulsive faces are exposed as a result of the crimes they committed and the massacre of innocent civilians and the barbaric tortures of the detainees and captives?

"The answer to this question is too clear for us to explain and analyze in depth… With these terrible crimes, the Americans aspire to attain the following goals:

"1. To present a hate-inspiring image of Islam and of the Muslims and to justify barbaric military attacks on them – that is, exactly the same goals as when they established the Taliban and the Al-Qaeda group…

"2. To respond to public opinion, particularly that of the U.S. and England, which sees the invasion of Iraq as unjustified, aggressive, and entangling and demands that the occupiers leave Iraq. In this way, America seeks to justify the continuation of the occupation of Iraq and the attack on the rest of the Muslim peoples. America

is doing it under the cover of a struggle against peoples – which, it claims, know no humanity and commit various types of crimes.

"3. Some of the countries that sent forces to Iraq, such as South Korea, are facing harsh protests by their peoples. By slaughtering hostages and attributing it to Muslims, America sows the seed of hatred and loathing of Muslims in the hearts of these peoples, and encourages their governments to continue cooperating with it.

"4. Among the Americans' main goals in organizing the ridiculous and certainly terrible performance of the slaughters is the distracting of public opinion from America's and England's barbaric crimes against the Abu Ghureib detainees."

III. Official Iranian TV Channel Claims Jews Were Involved in September 11th

MEMRI's TV Monitor Project (www.memritv.org) includes monitoring Iranian television stations such as Jaam-E-Jam 1, the Iranian government TV channel directed at Europe. On June 1, 2004, the station broadcasted a series about the September 11 terror attacks. The show included video clips of the O.J. Simpson murder case. The following is an excerpt of the broadcast:[5]

"Ever since the establishment of the Zionist regime, the American strategy has been under the Zionist lobby's influence. Zionism, as expressed in the Jewish Protocols, nurtures in its mind the dream of taking over the world. With Bush's rise to power, it controls the White House with greater force.

"A short while before the blasts of September 11, *Mercury*, a local Pennsylvanian newspaper, reported that two Jews were arrested while filming the Twin Towers. At that time, [the Israeli daily] *Ha'aretz* reported the arrest of five Israelis who had photographed the World Trade Center, a few hours before the blasts. Also, an editor-in-chief of an American newspaper who brought up Israel's involvement in the Twin Towers' affair was fired. Some hours after the Twin Towers were blasted, the FBI had arrested five Israelis who had planned to blow up the New York Bridge in the Manhattan and New Jersey area. Also, the absence of 4,000 Jews [working] in the Twin Towers strengthened the claim that they took a vacation on that day.

"A while afterwards, a source in American military intelligence raised details pertaining to an intelligence memo regarding Israel's espionage organization, the Mossad, and its role in the events of September 11. In fact, the claim that Israel was involved in the blasts of September 11 and used it as a basis of America's new strategy for fighting the world of Islam, disappeared in the media coverage, but world public opinion still believes this possibility."

NOTES

[1] To view these articles, see MEMRI Special Dispatch No. 667, "Iranian Government Daily: The U.S. & 'Zionists' Bribed IAEA to Fabricate Lies About Iran's Nuclear Progress," February 25, 2004, http://memri.org/bin/articles.cgi?Page=countries&Area=iran&ID=SP66704, and MEMRI Special Dispatch No. 563, "Iranian Daily: 'Extremist Jews Plotting to Assassinate Chirac,' Mossad Agents Behind Najaf Blast,'" September 1, 2003, http://memri.org/bin/articles.cgi?Page=countries&Area=iran&ID=SP56303 .

[2] IRNA (Iran), June 27, 2004.

[3] *Kayhan* (Iran), June 24, 2004.

[4] MEMRI found no mention of "Joseph Robinson" in this connection.

[5] Jaam-e-Jam 1 (Iran), June 1, 2004. To view the clip, visit: http://memritv.org/archives.asp?ACT=S9&P1=98.

Islamic Preacher in the U.S.: American Authorities Refuse to Investigate 9/11, Which was Fabricated From the Outset

July 15, 2004 **TV Clip No. 168**

Dr. Nawwal Nur, who resides in Los Angeles, and her son, Egyptian cleric Hazem Sallah Abu Isma'il, preached and taught Islam together in the U.S. while he was spending time with her there. They were interviewed by the Saudi-based religious channel Iqra TV about 9/11. The following are excerpts from the interview:

Host: "I would like to ask you about the image of Islam and Muslims in the U.S. U.S. following the events of 9/11. Was this image completely distorted?"

Nawwal Nur: "No, not at all, praise Allah. The number of Muslims over there has risen, and people know more about Islam. Initially, they were very surprised to hear that there is a religion such as this, and then they began reading about it more and more. Islamic culture increased in this period. I do not believe that."

Host: "Did this horrible event, condemned by all the Muslims in the world, not change the image of Islam in the U.S.?"

Nawwal Nur: "No, not at all, it has not even been proven that Muslims committed it. There hasn't even been an investigation, there is nothing. They are confused about what happened. That is why they started to learn about Islam. Is it really possible that Islam would instigate such a thing? No, impossible. That is why more people converted to Islam."

Host: "Even if we were to claim that some Muslims committed such a thing and we would accept this hypothetically, then the responsibility for this lies squarely on those who committed it, not on Islam."

Nawwal Nur: "True. The U.S. is full of terrorism and gangs, and it has violence, murder and perversions. Is Christianity responsible for all this?"

Host: "No, of course not."

Nawwal Nur: "Not at all, I mean, these are individual cases."

Host: "Even if one Muslim made a mistake, it's his responsibility and not Islam's, not Islam's. Sir, do you agree with your mother's description?"

Abu Isma'il: "No... Sir, there is a difference between presenting the real issue and presenting the issue fabricated by the media."

Host: "All right!"

Abu Isma'il: "I am one of those who believe these events were fabricated from the outset as part of the global groundwork for the distortion of Islam's image. I mean this is part of a comprehensive global plan that includes a media aspect. Even before these events took place there was preparation for them.

"There is a fabricated plan, or a fabricated image of Islam. They say, 'Come and we will show you Islam, which is such and such.' They do not see that if they blame the Muslims for bringing down two buildings in the U.S. on 9/11, so how many buildings did they bring down in Palestine, Afghanistan, or Iraq?

"What is the number of buildings the U.S. itself brought down in these countries? At the same time, the amazing thing is the shock in the U.S., producing national fundamentalism.

"Later, I was surprised by a certain question, and the truth is I didn't make an effort to find it but read it in one of the newspapers published in the U.S. It said, 'We are not going to tell you if it has been proved whether Muslims carried out the events of 9/11 or not.'"

[...]

"We will tell you why the American authorities insist on not conducting an investigation into who caused these events. The authorities there don't want to conduct an investigation."

Iraqi Analyst Kazem Al-Qurayshi: CIA Did 9/11 – Twin Towers Exploded From Bottom, Proving They Were Booby-Trapped

July 18, 2004 **TV Clip No. 164**

Iraqi political analyst Kazem Al-Qurayshi spoke on the Iranian channel Sahar 1 TV about 9/11 and terrorism in general. The following are excerpts:

Al-Qurayshi: "Al-Zaraqawi, bin Laden, and Mullah 'Omar, and all the leaders of the Salafi movement are tools created by the British Freemason movement 200 years ago. With these tools they wanted to create a new religion for us, to confront Islam. They filled this new religion with Jewish poison, the Masonic poison. Their religion is manifested by a long beard, a short garment, and killing Muslims.

"Do you think that the CIA participated in the events of 9/11, that they attacked the U.S., killed Americans and humiliated the U.S. in front of the whole world? The explosions of September? It has been three decades since plans to bomb these buildings, the Twins, were made. But they wanted to do it so it would not be in vain. I noticed that the planes hit the upper part of the buildings, but the buildings exploded from the

bottom, which proves that they were booby-trapped. Neighboring building also collapsed without being hit by planes.

"In order to carry out this plan they dragged fools from the Salafi movement and trained them to fly planes, a few years ago. Does bin-Laden have airfields where he can train them, or what??"

Host: "Once [the terrorists] are a tool used by America to carry out a plot, and another time America kills this tool and destroys it. Is there no [contradiction]?"

Al-Qurayshi: "I agree. The head of the tool is connected with the Americans while most of the lower ranks don't know. Arab intelligence apparatuses infiltrated their ranks. We are talking about political and intelligence apparatuses. The lower ranks do not understand. They tell them, 'Go commit suicide and you will get 70 black eyed virgins.' They cannot get even one black eyed woman, in this world. They tell them, 'Our regards to Prophet Muhammad; you'll eat lunch and supper with him.'

"They are abducted at ages 14, 15 with the dollar and the poisoned *fatwa*. They go to Pakistan to live an impoverished life of hunger and oppression. A dollar and a poisoned *fatwa* – at the ages of 13, 14, 15. Brother, if I may, the extremist youths who are killed these days are in their twenties. When were they abducted? The responsibility for their deaths lies with their governments and societies. The governments spend millions in order to build them up in this way, and their societies applauded them when they went to Afghanistan saying: 'Kill an Afghan, and become a *mujaheed*.'"

Syrian Researcher Tayyeb Tizini: "9/11 was an American Action"

August 16, 2004 **TV Clip No. 207**

Syrian researcher Tayyeb Tizini was interviewed on Iran's Al-'Alam TV. The following are excerpts:

Dr. Tayeb Tizini: "An Intifada against the globalization broke out in the countries of globalization themselves."

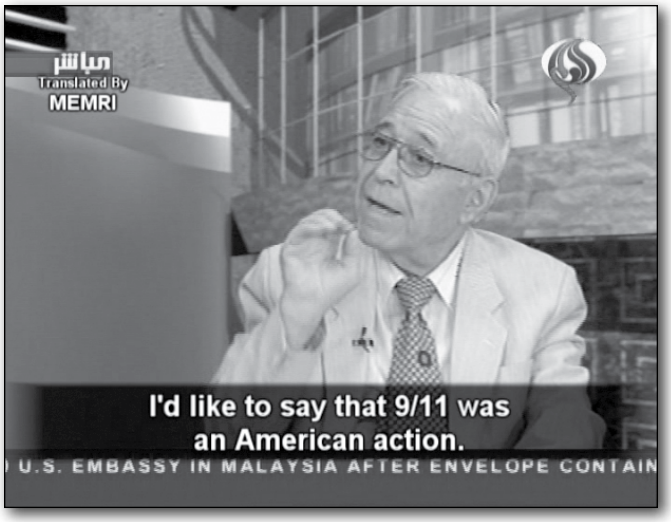
Interviewer: "In Europe."

Dr. Tayeb Tizini: "In the U.S., in Seattle. This great event should enter history books worldwide. In Seattle, in the U.S., the people demonstrated against the new order of globalization. They found out that this order is no longer satisfied with what the capitalist-colonialist order had been satisfied with in the past. It now strives to swallow up both nature and people and deprive the people of everything they have achieved throughout history. The American globalization order began to think how to penetrate the world in new ways."

Interviewer: "Including the use of force?"

Dr. Tayeb Tizini: "The answer came on 9/11, I would like to emphasize here."

Interviewer: "Which was?"



Dr. Tayeb Tizini: "Exactly. According to American and European documents, including the investigation of President Bush and his aides about 9/11, I'd like to say that 9/11 was an American action. These Americans began to understand that the new order must be marketed by a great event that would create new dangers for the world. 9/11 was for this purpose, in order to emphasize the need of dividing the world in two. This is what this order strives for: The so-called terrorists on one side and the so-called democrats on the other."

Saudi Cleric on Official Saudi TV: Al-Qaeda Not Perpetrator of 9/11

August 16, 2004 **TV Clip No. 201**

Saudi cleric Dr. Sa'd bin 'Abdallah Al-Breik spoke on Al-Qaeda's role in 9/11 on Saudi Arabia's Channel 1 on August 16, 2004. The following are excerpts:

Al-Breik: "We must not inflate [the importance] of Al-Qaeda, to the point of claiming that it is the main and only perpetrator of this large operation [9/11]. I'm not here to defend [Al-Qaeda], but we must not overstate this matter."

Interviewer: "And it does not justify..."

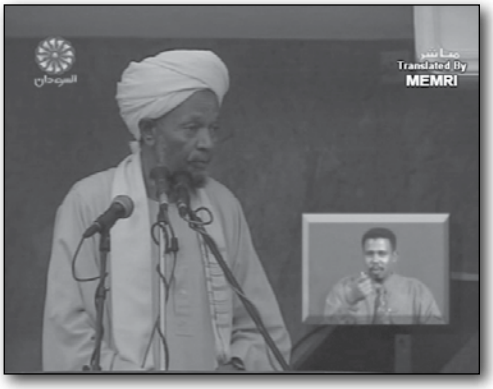
Al-Breik: "It is a mistake to ignore [the possibility] that the Zionist hands used some people who were planted into one of the stages of this plan, from this issue.

"I have read some books that were translated from English into Arabic in which the Americans themselves call 9/11 'The Great Deception' or the 'The Great Game,' so why do we use all sort of names to avoid this subject? No, we must be clear and not censor ourselves. These false accusations and the rush to accuse Saudi Arabia, the judging of others according to the guidance of the Zionists via the media which is owned by the Zionist… If there was any evidence, we did not see it. But if accusations are false and arbitrary, as they really are, you see that the events of September advanced from the problem itself to the attack of defenseless people in Afghanistan, to taking over the Iraqi resources and endless chaos in Iraq…"

Friday Sermon on Sudan TV Points To Jewish Thumbprint Behind 9/11

August 27, 2004 **TV Clip No. 224**

The following is an excerpt from a Friday sermon at Al-Shahid Mosque in Khartoum, Sudan. In the sermon, preacher 'Abd Al-Jalil Al-Nazir Al-Karouri speaks of the "Jewish thumbprint" of 9/11:



Al-Karouri: "...When September the ninth comes [i.e. 9/11] we will again review the material we handed out about the Jewish thumbprint. Let's say in brief, that whether the 9/9 events and the destruction of the two famous buildings in the U.S. were carried out by Israel's enemies, as the U.S. claims, or by Israeli agents, as we claim, the outcome is the same: the Jews are the cause."

Bahrain's Deputy Speaker of Parliament: Bin Laden is a Good Man

September 1, 2004 **TV Clip No. 238**

The following are excerpts from a Bahrain TV interview with Bahrain's Deputy Speaker of Parliament Sheikh 'Adel Al-Mu'ada:

Interviewer: "Sheikh 'Adel, you met bin Laden once, later you described him as a good man. Do you still think so? You met him in '89."

Sheikh 'Adel Al-Mu'ada: "Yes."

Interviewer: "Please explain the circumstances of the meeting, and what is your position on bin Laden now?"

Sheikh 'Adel Al-Mu'ada: "Yes, I've met him and had wanted to meet him very much."

Interviewer: "Was he a symbol for you?"

Sheikh 'Adel Al-Mu'ada: "He was a symbol of the jihad, at the time."

Interviewer: "Is he still a symbol for you?"

Sheikh 'Adel Al-Mu'ada: "There is no doubt that there is a lot of good in him, but I disagree with him on a few issues."

Interviewer: "A few issues."

Sheikh 'Adel Al-Mu'ada: "Yes."

Interviewer: "On what issues do you disagree?"

Sheikh 'Adel Al-Mu'ada: "I disagree with him if he… First, I don't accuse him of what the West accuses him of and with no evidence. The truth is that I heard with my own ears what he said. He commended the bombings of 9/11, which I didn't and still don't. I believe these bombings were a mistake. But I didn't hear him confess that he was responsible. I don't accuse him without proof."

Interviewer: "So you still believe Al-Qaeda was not responsible for 9/11?"

Sheikh 'Adel Al-Mu'ada: "Me?"

Interviewer: "Yes."

Sheikh 'Adel Al-Mu'ada: "I have no proof of this. There is no proof of this. The evidence that exists is like Powell's evidence for the existence of WMD in Iraq."

Former Lebanese Culture Minister Expresses "Doubts" On 9/11

September 4, 2004 **TV Clip No. 266**

The following are excerpts from an interview with former Lebanese culture minister Ghazi Al-Aridhi.

Al-Aridhi: "There have been doubts about those behind the events of 9/11. With due respect to what Mr. Mahmoud said, but these are not merely ghosts, because the Americans have defined their enemies. They said it was bin Laden, then they said Saddam, later they published lists of organizations they consider to be terrorist.

"We must ask once again, who is bin Laden? Who created bin Laden? Who is responsible for bin Laden? When was bin Laden used? For what purpose and against whom? American intelligence and the successive American administrations fabricated bin Laden and used him to confront Soviet influence in Afghanistan. Afterwards, when the role of this movement, the Taliban and bin Laden came to an end, there were documented negotiations between the American administration and the Taliban movement, for specific guarantees for oil lines in Afghanistan. These negotiations were held merely weeks before 9/11.

"The same goes for Saddam Hussein. Who is Saddam Hussein? He was an ally of the American administration and he carried out activities which he agreed upon personally with Rumsfeld. He entered the war against Iran and other wars in complete harmony with the U.S."

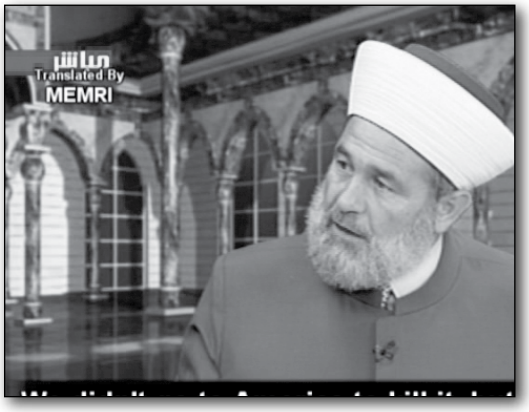
Lebanese Cleric Muhammad Kan'an: American Reaction to 9/11 "Exaggerated"

September 9, 2004 **TV Clip No. 262**

The following are excerpts from an interview with Lebanese cleric Muhammad Kan'an, who heads the Sunni religious courts in Lebanon:

"As for the martyrs, like the Prophet Muhammad said after the battle of Uhud, 'Our dead are in heaven and their dead are in hell.' We don't consider our martyrs to be a loss, for they've gained more than we've lost. They have gained heaven, which is as wide as heaven and earth. As I said earlier, we do not make calculations with Allah about the losses and gains of this world, meaning, how many martyrs we sacrifice and what we get in return… It is not a matter of figures between Allah and us.

"As I've said, we must fulfill our duties, and jihad is a religious duty that continues until Judgment Day, despite the opposition. The clerics must focus on jihad being a religious duty. I wish our clerics wouldn't be so concerned about Islam's reputation. Islam is far too great for its enemies to damage its reputation. Besides, as the saying goes, even if we accepted all their demands, the Americans, English, and Jews would not be satisfied with us.



"I wish our clerics wouldn't flagellate themselves, their religion, and their values in this manner. True, we don't support the killing of innocents. Regardless of the acceptance of the other… Our religion is very clear about the rules of war and treatment of prisoners, of the wounded, and even about the treatment of dead. Our religion is very clear on this.

"But we are currently in a war we didn't launch, but which was waged against us. We didn't go to the Jews to kill them in their countries, they came and killed us. We didn't go to America to kill it, but America killed us even before the events of 9/11. The English colonized us for centuries, as did the Italians, the Belgians, the Dutch, and the French. They annihilated us, looted us, stole our resources, killed us, and made us ignorant. They caused us to lag hundreds of years behind the world. After all this we still say, 'Islam is tolerant… damaging Islam's reputation…' My brother, no one should fear for Islam. It is Allah's religion.

"I think there is some exaggeration in the American response to the events of 9/11. At the end of last year, I was..."

Interviewer: "Exaggeration on the part of the regime?"

Kan'an: "On the part of the media and mostly the American media. I visited New York and asked many people, and even Muslims who live there, what the situation was like after 9/11. They replied: 24 hours of burying the dead, and that was it."

Egyptian Intellectual: Former Israeli PM Benjamin Netanyahu Planned 9/11

September 11, 2004 **TV Clip No. 278**

The following are excerpts from an interview with Egyptian intellectual Hassan Al-Bana, that aired on Sahar 1 TV.

Dr. Hassan Al-Bana: "This is a book written by Benjamin Netanyahu on the uprooting of terrorism. He talks about attacking the Twin Towers. He talks about attacking the U.S. National Security Council, and about attacking the U.N. Take, for example, the Twin Towers operation. Such an operation doesn't require placing a car bomb under the two towers but placing small nuclear bombs and detonating them. The scenarios were ready. This scenario was prepared by the Jews at the Jonathan Institute."

Interviewer: "What scenario are you talking about?"

Dr. Hassan Al-Bana: "The scenario of bombing [the WTC]. I'm talking now about the bombing scenario and how it was a planned operation, and not an act of revenge. He had to find an excuse; a reason for intervention."

Interviewer: "Dr. Hassan, you talk of the perpetrator. Are you saying there was an Israeli plan ready for operation?"

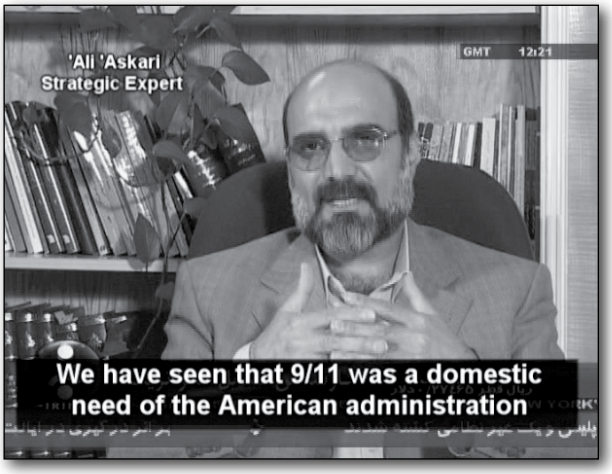
Dr. Hassan Al-Bana: "The scenario was prepared by Israel and the U.S. Henry Ford and George Bush attended the Jonathan Conference in 1984. They agreed with Netanyahu on the scenario for the bombing of the Twin Towers. When Netanyahu was asked how a force can be mobilized… He said: 'In America you have religious factions that oppose abortions in hospitals. This religious sentiment can be exploited and channeled into these kinds of operations.' This all exists [in writing]. Anybody who read Uprooting Terrorism [sic] and many other American books [would understand].

"Moreover, there is no such thing as a conspiracy. What conspiracy? George Bush Sr. and George Bush Jr. are the only American presidents to control the CIA. George Bush Jr. declared that the Twin Towers operation would remain completely secret."

Iranian TV: 9/11, Pearl Harbor Planned by U.S.

September 14, 2004 **TV Clip No. 279**

The following are excerpts from an Iranian TV series called *The New Fascism*:



Iranian strategic expert 'Ali 'Askari: "We have seen that 9/11 was a domestic need of the American administration as well as an external need. So, the following suspicions grow stronger: Either the Americans were involved in this matter or they let the events of 9/11 develop as they developed."

Iranian political expert Manouchehr Mohammadi: "There are many events like these in American history. It has been proven that the Japanese military attack on Pearl Harbor and on the American war ships was planned in advance and implemented with the authorization, support, and encouragement of U.S. President Roosevelt. They needed a pretext such as this to enter WWII and in order to affect public opinion so it would give its consent to enter the war. The exact same thing happened on 9/11. This [tactic] is not used only by Hitler and George Bush. All the influential people and all the arrogant politicians need this pretext in order to carry out their aggression."

D.C. Newspaper Editor Ahmad Yousuf: Israel is Behind 9/11 Like the U.S. was Behind Pearl Harbor

December 30, 2004 **TV Clip No. 449**

The following are excerpts from an interview with Ahmad Yousuf, editor-in-chief of the Washington, D.C.-based *Middle East Magazine*:

Yousuf: "These events [9/11] were preceded by very detailed planning, conducted by strategists who wove the strands of this plot. Some people were probably recruited, and, as has been pointed out by a certain Western intellectual, Israel excels at espionage within the U.S., and is capable of disguising many operations as Islamic. In other words, Israel is capable of penetrating certain Islamic circles, of directing and

running them behind the scenes, so that they will conduct operations from which Israel benefits. Anyone who considers the events of 9/11 cannot say that the Muslims gained anything. There's another dimension, which some people may have noticed. No one could have captured the pictures [of the attacks] so perfectly except for the cameras in the hands of several Mossad agents, who were near the scene of events and succeeded in filming the scene so that it will always serve Zionism to remind the world of the Arabs' and Muslims' crimes against America. These pictures were filmed very expertly so that they would be a constant reminder to America and the Western world that Islamic terrorism is a threat to their culture, their ideals, and their values."

Host: "Regardless of who the perpetrators were…"

Yousuf: "Today, there is much evidence casting doubt on the ability of these Muslims, with their meager means, to carry out such an operation, and there are others… Who profited from this operation more than the Zionist movement? Since the end of the Cold War, Israel has been trying to attain a position that would allow it to direct American policy, because Israel found it impossible to confront the Islamic enterprise and the Islamic resistance. Therefore, it had to drag America into the region. This was the grand scheme – and American right-wing forces may have participated in it, and Evangelical Christians agreed to it. All of them agreed that this scheme should be carried out in this way in order to push America into war.

"We are told by many Americans that even Pearl Harbor… In order to bring America into the war… There is much talk about a plot that was hatched to bring about the attack on Pearl Harbor, so that the U.S. could justify entering this war and so that it would be easy to convince the American people to pay the billions of dollars and sacrifice hundreds of thousands of lives – to wage this war, so that some U.S. corporations and individuals will protect their interests, in this war with Japan and Germany."

Saudi Father of a 9/11 Terrorist: We Still Don't Know Whether Our Sons Were Involved in This

February 7, 2005 **TV Clip No. 532**

The following are excerpts from an interview with the father of one of the 9/11 Saudi terrorists. Al-Ikhbariya TV aired this interview on February 7, 2005.

Father of a 9/11 Terrorist: "I went to Al-Madina to visit the tomb of the Prophet. We spent a week there, and he [our son] called us to say he was returning. But then, we didn't hear from him for a long time, about three months. Then he called us and said he was talking from Ingushetia – a refugee camp in Ingushetia, Chechnya. We pressured him to come back to the family, to his brothers, and his mother, because she was in a bad way. She was sick and needed him by her side. He promised us he would return as soon as possible. But then we didn't hear from him for a long time, around two to three months. Then he called us again, and we pressured him again to come back. He promised us that he was coming back. Three months later, the disaster in the U.S. occurred, and his picture appeared among those published, and our son was accused, one of the accused. To this day we don't know if he really was one of them. We were the first to be hurt by this."

Saudi Researcher: 9/11 – Cooperation Between Bin Laden and American Terrorists From Montana

February 16, 2005 **TV Clip No. 561**

The following are excerpts from an interview with Anwar 'Ishqi, director of the Middle East Center for Strategic Studies in Jedda, Saudi Arabia. Al-Jazeera TV aired this interview on February 16, 2005:

Anwar 'Ishqi: "These terrorist groups in America constitute a great danger within America, and their leadership is in Montana. They are the ones who carried out the bombing in Oklahoma City. If we examine the picture of the Oklahoma City bombing we can see that it is identical to the Damam bombing [in Saudi Arabia] in method and style. In America, they accused Timothy McVeigh and killed him. There is no doubt that he was the perpetrator. At first they accused the Arabs and the Muslims, but when they couldn't prove it, they executed Timothy McVeigh. However, didn't reveal who was behind him. When they clashed with bin Laden, in the New York bombings…"

Interviewer: "9/11."

Anwar 'Ishqi: "Yes. The result was that the American government… President Bush declared: 'We will prepare ourselves for a war against domestic terrorism.' The result was the anthrax attacks. This anthrax served as a threat: If you keep continue to fight us, America will explode. That's why America limited its war to Afghanistan."

Interviewer: "In other words, America is full of domestic terrorism?"

Anwar 'Ishqi: "Yes, full of domestic terrorism."

Interviewer: "And in order to avoid dealing with domestic terrorism, which blows America up from within…"

Anwar 'Ishqi: "It has focused on external terrorism.

"The CFR group, the secret government in America. They are the ones who came up with [globalization], and they are headed by David Rockefeller. They control and have hegemony over the world economy. Today's globalization is an outcome of this. Therefore, the agreement or coalition between them and bin Laden's group developed the planning of bin Laden's group. The bin Laden group… it's improbable that someone who strolls in the mountains with a walking stick could plan things like this and upset the entire world and become the rival of the American president."

Egyptian Sheikh: Allah be Praised – World Trade Center Fell, Thousands of Americans Converted to Islam

March 2, 2005 **TV Clip No. 600**

The following are excerpts from a TV program with Sheikh Mahmoud Al-Masri. Al-Majd TV aired this program on March 2, 2005:

Al-Masri: "We were in America once, to preach for Allah. It was at the time the WTC fell. I was on an island called Queens, which is opposite Manhattan, where the WTC is located. Allah be praised, we were there for 10 days or so, and Allah willed… My friend, Allah protect him, said to me: 'I'd love to see the two buildings, since they're so beautiful.' We looked at them from a distance, since the sea separated us from the buildings, and we said, 'how beautiful,' because their beauty was indescribable.

"We went back home to sleep. Allah be praised, two or three hours later we heard the two buildings had fallen. I said to my friend: 'Well done, doctor!' He said to me: 'We'll both be rewarded. We were a good omen.'

"Allah be praised, it was really difficult for five days, but from the crises comes the gift of God. We thought we must show these [Americans]... These are wretched people. They need to get to know Islam, the Muslims, and the values of the Prophet and his companions, and the values of the Muslims. We began to preach to them in classes on mercy and tolerance in Islam, and so on. A few days later, the American president gave a speech at the Islamic center in Washington – note how from the crisis comes the gift of God. In his speech, he read a Koranic verse from the Koran from the Al-Maida chapter: 'Therefore, we decreed for the children of Israel that whoever kills a person – except as punishment for murder or corruption in the land – it is as if he killed all mankind, and whoever saves one life, it is as if he saved all mankind.' When the people heard the Koran had such a verse, they all rushed to take translations of the Koran. When we ran out of Korans, we brought more copies. With Allah's grace, in the course of seven days, 6,000 Americans converted to Islam, and declared that Allah is the one and only God. Note the grace of Allah 6,000 Americans... in the course of a single month, an unimaginable number of 23,000 Americans converted to Islam."

Saudi Women's Rights Activist Suheila Hammad: Global Zionism Responsible for 9/11 as Proven by President Bush's Remarks

April 12, 2005 **Clip No. 643**

The following are excerpts from an interview with Saudi women's rights activist Suheila Zein Al-'Abedin Hammad. *Al-Arabi*ya TV aired this interview on April 12, 2005:

Interviewer: "You have your own views about terrorism. You wrote two books. One discusses who is behind the events of 9/11, and the other deals with terrorism. You believe that global Zionism is behind 9/11?"

Suheila Hammad: "Yes, I have evidence for this and if you wish, I could present it. In the two books I provided endless evidence of this."

Interviewer: "OK, but how do Osama bin Laden and Al-Qaeda fit into this equation?"

Suheila Hammad: "Osama bin Laden? How could Osama bin Laden possibly carry out such a huge plot in the world's leading superpower, with its [renowned] intelligence agencies and defense department?"

Interviewer: "Just to set things straight, do you believe that Osama bin Laden was used by global Zionism or that he had nothing to do with it and his name got mixed up in this by chance?"

Suheila Hammad: "They got him involved from the beginning. He serves their goals."

Interviewer: "You mean he works for them?"

Suheila Hammad: "Of course. Who created Osama bin Laden? Wasn't it the U.S.?"

Interviewer: "[What's your evidence] that Zionism – and not only Al-Qaeda – were behind 9/11?"

Suheila Hammad: "It is well known that it was premeditated. If not for the events of 9/11 – would the U.S. have been able to occupy Afghanistan and Iraq and to interfere so bluntly in the affairs of the Arab and Islamic nation? Not only that, but now sanctions may be imposed on Sudan and Darfour."

Interviewer: "Do you have tangible evidence, or is this just deductive reasoning?"

Suheila Hammad: "No, there is endless evidence…"

Interviewer: "Like what? What evidence do you have that global Zionism, and not bin Laden or Al-Qaeda, was responsible for 9/11?"

Suheila Hammad: "Many things. First of all, the event was broadcast live. How was this possible unless they knew about it in advance? How come the first tower was attacked just as George Bush was entering an elementary school to lecture? When his country was being attacked, he said: 'Oh, what a brilliant pilot.' Then he went to lecture."

Interviewer: "Bush said, 'Oh what a brilliant pilot?!'"

Suheila Hammad: "Yes."

Interviewer: "Where did he say this?"

Suheila Hammad: "He said so himself."

Interviewer: "I've heard of the goat story he was reading, but not about 'Oh, what a brilliant pilot.'"

Suheila Hammad: "He said so. Read my book *The Events of September*, you'll find it."

Interviewer: "But where did you get this from?"

Suheila Hammad: "He said this on a TV interview, brother! Thierry Meyssan has mentioned all these terrifying facts."

Interviewer: "Suheila, a moment ago you just said that the filming of 9/11 is one piece of evidence that it was planned by the U.S.…"

Suheila Hammad: "It was broadcast live to the school in Florida, where George Bush was. It was broadcast live and he saw it with his own eyes."

Interviewer: "The first plane was not broadcast live. The footage came later."

Suheila Hammad: "He even said in a televised interview: 'When I saw the plane I said, oh, what a brilliant pilot.' Then he went in to lecture, and then Dick Cheney came in and told him the second tower had been hit – 'We are under attack.'"

Interviewer: "Dick Cheney was in another city."

Suheila Hammad: "His aide came in and told him that the second tower had been hit. Then [Bush] said, 'If so, we are facing a conspiracy.' He didn't give an order to monitor these planes or take any measures to follow them. There were talks among the officials at the defense department, and they all said, 'We don't know,' as if they lived in the jungles of Africa, not in an advanced country."

Interviewer: "Another question: Who do you think is behind the terrorism against Saudi Arabia?"

Suheila Hammad: "Zionism, of course."

Arab League Ambassador to Britain in Talk to Conservative MPs: 9/11 was Not a Good Justification for Enmity Towards Arabs and Muslims; Israel's Hand in the Matter is Clear

April 15, 2005 **Special Dispatch No. 893**

The April 1, 2005 issue of the online Saudi royal family weekly magazine *Ain Al-Yaqeen* included the transcript of a talk given by Arab League Ambassador Ali Muhsen Hamid to Britain before the Conservative Foreign and Commonwealth Council at the Houses of Parliament. In his talk, titled "Arabs and the West: Indispensable Relation," Hamid emphasized the cultural affinities between the Arab world and the West, and portrayed Israel as the major factor standing between them. The following are excerpts from his talk, as it appeared in English in *Ain Al-Yaqeen*:[1]

The West Needs War to Hold its Societies Together... They Would Otherwise Collapse

"…After the Arab world was under Ottoman, then European rule, the Arab political, scientific and cultural role was vastly diminished and Arabs lost their independence and their distinctive international standing. The influence of these diverse imperial forces continues to this day. The political, economic and educational backwardness which manifest [sic] in the Arab world is an effect of this.

"These conditions weakened the Arab ability to confront challenges, one of the most prominent of which was the creation of the Jewish state in Palestine in 1948. Since that time the Arab region lost its stability and peace, and becomes party to a war approximately every ten years. It appeared recently that the West needed war to hold its societies together, for fear that society would otherwise collapse through selfishness and individualism. I can add that the West needs battlefields to test its new brand of military technology, and that the Arab strategic location seems to be the testing ground. The same, it seems, is true of Israel…"

We Seek a Common Vision for the West and the Arab World

"We seek a new common vision. We need a relationship that does not implant upon Kipling's statement that 'East is East and West is West and never the twain shall meet.'

"The world has become very small indeed. In an age of global business commuting we need to look towards new horizons. Most Arab capital is in fact deposited in Western banks, and most of our trade is with the West, and the greater part of our technical and scientific expertise comprises Western consultants and technicians. The only thing that has changed is the absence of the political advisor and the High Commissioner!…

"Had Britain encouraged education and the development of a true liberal democratic process in the Arab region, instead of combating any independence of thought, the Arab region would have today become an extension of the West, and things would have been very different today.

"I understand that democracy and freedom are at odds with colonialism and military occupation, and that the first victim of such military means is indeed democracy and freedom. Western policies actually created puppet democracies which paved the way for military coups and for militarized societies…"

9/11 was Not a Good Justification for Enmity; Israel's Hand in the Matter is Clear

"When Israel states that Arabs are terrorists the West quickly follows suit. When Israel says that democracy should be imposed on Arabs by force, echoes of this view begin to manifest [themselves] in some Western media outlets and Western think tanks. When Israel begins to demonize Iraq and Iran, the West goes to war against the former and begins to issue threatening admonishments to the latter...

"What makes matters worse is that some people in the West see that the issues of democracy, good governance and the rule of law are inapplicable in the Arab world, because the absence of the foundations necessary for their implementation is an inherent part of the Eastern psyche, and that 'Eastern despotism' is the norm in the Arab political system...

"It is true that we do not yet have a Westminster-style democracy, but we nevertheless have systems of government that are gradually opening out which do not close the doors to renewal and reinvigoration. It could have been the old Orientalist terminology which led the U.S. to adopt the initiative of 'democratizing' the Middle East from the outside, and to unofficially view Islam as an enemy of democracy… But Washington entered actively into the fray after the terrorist events perpetrated on its own soil in 9/11/01. This was not a good justification for its enmity towards Arabs and Muslims. Israel's hand in the matter is clear."

The U.S. Did Not Acknowledge the Arabs' Help in Combating Terrorism

"The Arabs condemned the terrorism of 9/11 and gave their full cooperation in the fight against it, but the U.S. did not acknowledge their help despite their hand in the U.S. success in combating it. We thought that these harrowing events may create a new understanding in the Western mind, which did not seem to ask itself at any time what the source of this terrorism was and what its real reasons were, or did not seem to link the events to their causes. A dim ray of light emerged from the U.S. when 58% of those who responded to a poll conducted by *Newsweek* magazine, asked what they thought the causes of this terrorism was, said that the Israeli occupation and the mistreatment of the Palestinian people were among the causes of terrorism."

The Neo-Cons and the Israeli Lobby Claim That the Cause of Terrorism is Not the Israeli Occupation but Islam's Incitement and Hatred of the Other

"Arabs here in London and in other important capitals confirmed that this logic was in fact correct, and that the time had come to reject the policy of ignoring the interests of the Palestinian people, but the neo-conservatives and the Israeli lobby quickly adopted a different logic, which stated that the cause of this terrorism was not the Israeli occupation but Islam, because it incites to violence and hatred of the other. They thus transported hatred to the battlefield in the region. Of course Israel always has to be above censure and criticism. The late president Arafat donated his blood to the victims of 9/11, but despite this the nobility of the act was treated with disdain, and even developed into an accusation leveled against him of terrorism.

"Israel got on the PR bandwagon and, together with the U.S., depicted itself as a victim of terrorism. The Palestinians, who are the victims of daily Israeli terrorism, became once again terrorists. They were supposed to endure all this without batting an eyelid. Freedom and independence, for them, were taboos. Nobody wished them to have the honor of resisting an occupation which has endured for four decades. They were not allowed to follow in the footsteps of the French Maquis during the Second World War."

The World Ignored Arab Calls to Convene an Int. Summit to Fight Terrorism

"It is worth noting that the whole world ignored Arab calls for the convening of an international summit to fight terrorism. The first regional agreement for combating terrorism was signed by Arab countries in 1998. But despite this we are accused of being the terrorists. Killing a Palestinian child walking home from school or playing in his own backyard became part of Israel's fight against terrorism. The U.N.'s accusations directed against Israel of perpetrating war crimes are unheeded."

We Were Not Terrorists, nor Were We Antisemitic, Because We are Semites

"The history of Arab civilization enables us to truly feel proud that there is nothing in our past to be ashamed of or to exonerate ourselves from responsibility for. We were not terrorists, nor were we antisemitic in any way, because we ourselves are Semites. Jewish people lived through some of their best times with us. Maimonides, or Moussa the son of Maimoun, as we call him in Arabic, lived in Andalusia, and wrote his philosophical works in Arabic, was an Arab citizen and enjoyed his full rights as a citizen. We had no inquisition, nor did our civilization produce Nazi or Fascist ideologies or ideologies which support the uprooting of a people from their homeland and the continued diasporisation of millions of its citizens, unable to exercise their right of return."

Arabs are the Closest People on Earth to the West and to Europe

"Arabs are the closest people on earth to the West and to Europe in the first instance. We are neighbors. Our present and our future are interrelated and there are no major disputes between us, other than that connected with your unjustifiable bias in favor of Israel and its policies of expansionism and colonialism.

"We understand your support of Israel's right to exist, but we cannot understand your support of its expansionist policies. There are many residual scars in Arab-Western relations, some of which hail back to old conflicts, or to the colonialist period. But all these scars are, for us, residual marks that do not justify negativity in current policies nor do they check our ambition to establish stronger and better relations with you. Together we need to strive to know the reality of the prevalent state of affairs on both sides. It is then that we will find that there are many values held in common and only a few contradictions."

We Would Like You to Read What We Ourselves Write, Not Through What Others Write About Us

"We would like you to know us through headlines other than those of terrorism, despotism and fundamentalism. We would like to know you through other headlines than those of hegemony and the beating of the drums of war. We would like you to read about our state of affairs through what we ourselves write, not through what others write about us. We would like you to follow our own media to become more intimately familiar with us, not just to monitor what is said about the west by those who have incomplete information or have lost their objectivity…

"Some of you still see that there is still a special role for the white man as you did before, when you raised the banner of 'the white man's burden' or of Mission Civilisatrice, which have been substituted by Donald Rumsfeld by the term 'liberation' and by George Bush as 'Endurable [sic] freedom' both of which terms exclude the Palestinians, who did not even crop up once in his [State of the Union] speech on 20th January, 2005?"

After Having Made Arabs and Islam Your Victims, You are Transferring Your Battle Front to the Arab Muslim Community [in the West]

"It is not my intention to intimidate anyone here, but I do not intend, either, to paint an imaginary rosy picture of Arab-Western relations or fantasize about how wonderful these relations could soon be... Our pain and suffering is limitless. Now you, after having made Arabs and Islam your victims, are transferring your battle front to the Arab Muslim community [in the West]."

NOTES

[1] *Ain-Al-Yaqeen* (Saudi Arabia), April 1, 2005.

Lebanese Cleric Muhammad Al-Jozo: Muslims Had Nothing to Do With 9/11

April 19, 2005 **TV Clip No. 662**

The following are excerpts from an interview with Mufti of Mt. Lebanon Sheikh Muhammad Al-Jozo, aired by Nile Culture TV on April 19, 2005.

Sheikh Muhammad Al-Jozo: "These days, we are focusing on dialogue with the other, because of accusations directed at us, which are nothing new. These are old accusations, from before 9/11. They have been in the background of the life of Westerners since Crusader times. The orientalists have written a lot about Islam and have tried to distort it for a long time. Therefore, we must not base our current positions on what happened on September 11. Even before 9/11, the U.S. was accusing us of terrorism. It is well known that the U.S.…"

Interviewer: "Was 9/11… Was this the last nail…?"

Sheikh Muhammad Al-Jozo: "As my colleague said, the Muslims had nothing to do with this. Researchers and aviation experts have written that such an operation required well-trained people. The Muslims whose names were mentioned were not trained to a level allowing [them] to fly such huge planes. Four planes taking off simultaneously from American airports – this is a huge operation that was planned internationally, and not by boys, who trained to fly planes as amateurs.

"These people tried to pin this thing on us, and unfortunately, we took a defensive position, as if acknowledging that we had done this thing. Obviously, this was very bad, because the [Islamic] nation is currently weak, while those who accuse us are the strong ones. They speak the language of power, while we speak the language of weakness. Therefore, we try to defend ourselves, thinking that one of these days they will accept our point of view. But because these people are hostile towards us, it is impossible that they will ever try to understand us properly."

Egyptian General Mahmoud Khalaf: On 9/11, VP Cheney Said to President Bush: "It's an Inside Job"

May 8, 2005 **TV Clip No. 728**

The following are excerpts from an interview with Egyptian General (Ret.) Dr. Mahmoud Khalaf, which aired on Egypt's Channel 1 on May 5, 2005.

Khalaf: "When a terrorist hijacks a plane or any other vehicle… The terrorist is no general. When this terrorist hijacks a plane, he can crash into any target, and accomplish his goal.

"But [on 9/11], there is a precise timeline: The hijacking of the planes and the circling in the air; even though the hijacker had a chance to attack, he didn't.

"He waited so that the attacks would be according to the planned order: First the World Trade Center with two airplanes, then a delay, then the Pentagon, and then the fourth target, which should have been – according to [the Americans] themselves…

"He was waiting for the U.S. president's airplane, which was on its way. That is why the American president had to land at the Barksdale air force base in the south of the U.S.. They switched his airplanes.

"It was announced that [Vice] President Dick Cheney – this was published in *The Washington Post* – Cheney had called the secret phone on the American president's [plane] and told him it's an 'inside job,' that there were traitors within the White House. The president slammed the phone down and told his aides, 'Air Force 1 is next,' and gave the order to land.

"They published these things, not us, and in *The Washington Post* no less! On September 12 and 13 the press reported this, and the questions were asked.

"But all the questions stopped, and nothing was said about this once the American President accused [bin Laden].

"Another thing disappeared at the same time. We all know that there were anthrax letters. At the same time, they accomplished the rest of the goals.

"The airplanes… The operation that took place on September 11 had a civilian target, which was the World Trade Center, and a military target, as well as a planned political target. Then came the anthrax, whose target was the media, the journalists, as well as Congress.

"All these operations were planned. Is this a coincidence? On top of everything, it took the White House two months to declare the anthrax operation an 'inside job.'

"In this case too, we've heard nothing since. It took him two months to say it was an inside job, but the 9/11 operation and all the attacks we've seen – it took him only an hour…. At 19:30 he got to the White House, and at 20:30 he announced it was bin Laden. Does this make any sense? On the basis of what evidence does he declare this after only one hour?

"The Pentagon has its own warning system. When the third plane flew to Cleveland, returned and took an angle towards the Pentagon…

"The first airplane hit the WTC at 08:45 and the Pentagon was his at 09:35. After 50 minutes... The reason for the delay, as we understand from the generals' planning… They, of course, delayed the plane that was about to hit the Pentagon until the commanders left, because of the plane hitting the tower at 08:45. It was only natural for the Pentagon's emergency command to start operating. This was the reason for the delay.

"First of all, this plane approached the Pentagon from the same angle used by military helicopters. This is a secret approaching angle known to pilots and navigators alone. The plane used the same secret angle! In addition, the Pentagon was informed that an airplane was heading its way 12 minutes in advance, but nobody was warned.

"We must recall that the Pentagon operation claimed the lives of 187 American soldiers. The building was not even evacuated, and Rumsfeld was told nothing. He heard the explosion himself and came out asking: 'What was that explosion?'"

Egyptian Historian on Saudi Iqra TV: The Vatican's Mission of Destroying Islam was Delegated to the U.S. – Which Carried Out 9/11 on Assignment by the World Council of Churches

June 10, 2005 **Special Dispatch No. 920**

The following are excerpts from an interview with Egyptian historian Professor Zaynab Abd Al-Aziz, which aired on Saudi Iqra TV[1] on May 26, 2005.

To view this clip visit: http://memritv.org/search.asp?ACT=S9&P1=708

Abd Al-Aziz: "The decision to impose one religion over the entire world was made at the Second Vatican Council in 1965."

Host: "Huh?"

Abd Al-Aziz: "Yes. A long time ago."

Host: "They decided to Christianize the world?"

Abd Al-Aziz: "Yes. The decisions of the 1965 Vatican Council included, first of all, absolving the Jews of the blood of Christ. This decision is well known and was the basis for the recognition of the occupying Zionist entity Israel. The second decision was to eradicate the left in the eighties. I believe we've all witnessed this. The third decision was to eradicate Islam, so that the world would be Christianized by the third millennium."

Host: "Why is America hostile to Islam, although we never had and never will have the same conflict with them that we had with Europe?"

Abd Al-Aziz: "Well, do you remember what we just said about the Second Vatican Council in 1965 and about Christianizing the world? It was agreed upon and pre-arranged. John Paul II prepared a five-year plan, on the eve of the third millennium, Christianize the world. His address in 1995 was based on the assumption that by the year 2000, the entire world would be Christianized. Since the plan was not accomplished, the World Council of Churches assigned this mission to the U.S. in January 2001, since the U.S. is the world's unrivaled military power. They named the decade of 2001-2010 'the age of eradicating evil' – 'evil' referring to Islam and Muslims.

"The Crusader war is ongoing, because it has been a religious war since the dawn of Islam. Later, colonialism, missionaries, and Christianization were introduced. The Crusader war is ongoing. The Inquisition courts exist to this day. As I told you, the pope who was appointed a few days ago headed the Inquisition Court, which is now called the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith.

"When, in January 2001, the World Council of Churches delegated this mission to the U.S. – what did the U.S. do? It fabricated the show of… is it September 9 or 11?"

Host: "11. Please explain this to me."

Abd Al-Aziz: "Yes, of course…"

Host: "You mean to say that the World Council of Churches delegated the mission of the Christianizing of the world to the U.S."

Abd Al-Aziz: "Yes. And how could the U.S. win legitimacy for this without anyone saying that they are perpetrating massacres and waging a Crusader war? It fabricated the 9/11 show. I call it a fabrication because much has been written on this. We are also to blame. Why do we accept a single perspective? Countless books were written, some of which were even translated into Arabic, like Thierry Meyssan's *9/11 – The Appalling Fraud*[2] and *Pentagate*. 'Pentagate,' like Watergate… He brings documents to prove that the method used in destroying the three [sic] towers was 'controlled demolition.'

"This is an architectural engineering theory, which was invented by the Americans. They teach it in their universities. They make movies and documentaries about it. They incorporated it in movie scenarios and then

carried it out in real life. Why do we accept this?"

Host: "My God, doctor. This is unbelievable! You're saying that this destruction…"

Abd Al-Aziz: "...was a controlled demolition. The building collapsed in its place, without hitting a single building to its left or right. The three towers fell in place."

Host: "In the same method they use in movies and plays?"

Abd Al-Aziz: "Yes, Exactly like that. That is how the U.S. won international legitimacy. You could sense the [9/11] operation was pre –planned because many things were revealed in the days that followed. For example 4,000 Jews caught influenza on that exact day. They set a timer, and all 4,000…"

Host: "By God, you crack me up! They all set a timer and got influenza on the same day. So the building was completely empty of Jews."

Abd Al-Aziz: "Much has been written about this. A hundred and fifty Congressmen demanded an inquiry."

NOTES

[1] To view other clips from Iqra TV (Saudi Arabia):
MEMRI TV Clip #672: "Egyptian Cleric Gamal Qutub: The Jews Hate the World and the World Hates Them," April 21, 2005; http://memritv.org/search.asp?ACT=S9&P1=672.

MEMRI TV Clip #668: "Saudi Cleric Awadh Al-Qarni: People Released from British and Irish Jails Built America on Dollar Worship and the Annihilation of Nations," May 5, 2005; http://memritv.org/search.asp?ACT=S9&P1=668.

MEMRI TV Clip #685: "Jews Distort Torah and Admit, 'We Live off Prophets' Blood' in Jordanian-Produced Soap Opera," February 2005; http://memritv.org/search.asp?ACT=S9&P1=685.

MEMRI TV Clip #686: "Voodoo Jews Pierce a 'Dough Muhammad' with Needles in Jordanian-Produced Soap Opera" February 2005; http://memritv.org/search.asp?ACT=S9&P1=686.

MEMRI TV Clip #687: "Jews' 'Character as Pigs' is Evident in Their Refusal to Acknowledge Muhammad's Prophecy in Jordanian-Produced Soap Opera," February 2005; http://memritv.org/search.asp?ACT=S9&P1=687.

[2] For more information on *The Appalling Fraud* see MEMRI Special Report 21, "The Think Tank of the Arab League: The Zayed International Centre for Coordination and Follow-Up Closes – Part III," September 11, 2003, http://memri.org/bin/articles.cgi?Page=archives&Area=sr&ID=SR2103; MEMRI Special Dispatch No. 383 "Arab League Think Tank Hosts Event: U.S. Military Behind September 11," May 23, 2002, http://memri.org/bin/articles.cgi?Page=archives&Area=sd&ID=SP38302.

U.S.-Trained Retired Lebanese General on Hizbullah TV: 'Global Zionism' Behind London Bombings and 9/11

July 20, 2005 **Special Dispatch No. 938**

During an interview aired July 11, 2005 on Hizbullah's Al-Manar TV, retired Lebanese general and public relations expert Dr. Hisham Jaber discussed "global Zionism" and its purported hand in 9/11 and the recent London bombings.

According to his curriculum vitae,[1] Dr. Jaber, a Lebanese national who is founder and president of The Middle East Center for Studies and Public Relations, attended military studies during the 1960's in Lebanon and France. During the 1970's, he studied at the American Defense Information School at Difnos, Indiana, U.S; at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, U.S.; and at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, U.S.

Also during the 1970's, he headed the Psychological Action Bureau at Lebanese Army headquarters. In the early 1980's, Dr. Jaber headed the Link Office of the U.S. forces and the Lebanese army. From 1997 to 2000, he was military commander of the Beirut region. The following are excerpts from the interview, To view this clip visit: http://memritv.org/search.asp?ACT=S9&P1=755

"I Believe the Events of 9/11 Were Not Planned, Prepared, or Perpetrated by Al-Qaeda Alone"

Dr. Hisham Jaber: "I have some doubts about the September [2001] events – and some articles and books share my opinion. I believe the events of 9/11 were not planned, prepared, or perpetrated by Al-Qaeda alone. Absolutely not. A force greater than Al-Qaeda was behind these events. Whenever an ordinary crime takes place, the question is 'Who benefits?' – let alone when the crime is of such huge proportions. What happened in Britain, and why Britain, of all places?

"The perpetrator [of these acts] believes that he carried out an operation in retaliation for the oppression afflicted upon the world's wretched people by Western policies, and especially by the U.S. and Britain. This is what he believes. In addition, I say that the actual perpetrator – the person who actually commits a suicide operation – is not a mercenary, but may have been tricked into it.

"So who is the planner? The planner who is behind him is the one who benefits from what happens. We all know that after 9/11 the persecution of Muslims

began in the U.S. and Europe, but later subsided, to a certain extent. For three or four years, we have been concerned – in the wake of these painful events – about the possibility of some sort of annihilation, or perhaps an unbalanced civil war in Europe and the U.S. between Muslims and non-Muslims, or let's say, the Westerners.

"Zionism has Forged the New Testament; 60 Million in the U.S. Alone Have Left Christianity to Become Believers in the Torah"

"It is global Zionism that stands to gain the most from this.

"Regardless of the logic of conspiracy, I would like to say something. We read history, and we know that since The Protocols of the Elders of Zion, Zionism has forged the New Testament – and by now, 60 million in the U.S. alone have left Christianity to become believers in the Torah.

"Global Zionism has tried to forge the Holy Koran, and has printed many copies of this forgery. It has been discovered that many extremist movements were backed by [global Zionism]."

NOTES

[1] http://www.helpanddata.com/cv/hisham/hishamcv.html

Lebanese Mufti Dr. Muhammad Ali Al-Jozo: Support for Killing Americans; Suicide Attacks "100% Good;" 9/11, London Attacks by U.S. or Zionists – Not Bin Laden; I "Made Fun" of U.S. Border Patrol

July 29, 2005 **Special Dispatch No. 946**

On July 24, 2005, two Lebanese muftis – the mufti of Mt. Lebanon, Dr. Muhammad Ali Al-Jozo, and the mufti of Tyre, Ali Al-Amin – appeared on ANB TV to debate the situation in the Middle East. In making a point about tight security at the U.S. border prior to 9/11, Dr. Al-Jozo related gleefully how, when entering the U.S., he had "made fun" of U.S. Border Patrol personnel.

To view this clip visit: http://memritv.org/Search.asp?ACT=S9&P1=778

Muhammad Ali Al-Jozo: "We all rejected what happened in London and America [9/11], but who is the real perpetrator? Who is behind these operations? We must ask ourselves these important questions. For the sake of argument, we agreed that 9/11 was carried out by a group belonging to Al-Qaeda, however, reality says otherwise. I could never accept such a thing, because many experts have told us that this operation could have only been carried out by professionals..."

Garaudy Proved the U.S. was Behind 9/11

Host: "So you don't think Al-Qaeda is responsible?"

Al-Jozo: "I don't think so, and I cannot believe that Al-Qaeda has the ability to fly four planes simultaneously over Washington without any military plane budging. I am holding a book by French author Roger Garaudy called Western Terrorism. He brings proof from the Americans themselves. He says: 'The bin Laden theory seems

very weak, even technically speaking. An in-depth discussion among many civilian and military American pilots has made it clear that such a large-scale and precise operation could only be carried out by professional and highly-trained pilots who can hit with precision a target that looks like a pole from the altitude of a huge passenger jet..."

[…]

"We must distinguish between the national resistance of Muslims defending their land – for instance, when an Iraqi fights an American, it is undoubtedly legitimate, since he is defending his land. America is the one that attacked and tried to occupy it. The same applies to people collaborating with America. We cannot distinguish between those who collaborate with America and the Americans themselves."

Host: "But there are different types of resistance. Some American, or even Iraqi, military targets, while others target civilians. How can you explain the fact that all Al-Qaeda's operations target the Iraqis, especially recently, when Al-Zarqawi announced the formation of the Omar Corps against the [Shi'ite] Badr Corps, thus calling for civil strife? What interest does such a force have in civil strife?"

Al-Jozo: "That is what America aimed at. It wants to sow civil strife among Muslims. We are opposed to this."

[…]

"Some even say America itself is carrying out some of the operations in which a man blows himself up to kill many civilians, in order to distort the image of Muslims."

Host: "You can't simplify things like that, as though America and Israel are responsible for everything."

The Zionists are Involved in the London Bombings; Martyrdom Operations are "100% Good"

Al-Jozo: "America and Israel... There is no doubt that Israel plays a major role in distorting the image of Islam. Even in London – I said that Zionists are involved in that operation – they want to distort the image of Islam in Britain and Europe, and to drive a wedge between Muslims and the West. This is obvious."

[…]

"Many of our young men here have carried out martyrdom operations, and we have said that these are 100% good operations, and we have defended this martyrdom."

Host: "But they target soldiers."

Al-Jozo: "Not only soldiers. They target civilians as well."

Ali Al-Amin: "How can you be a martyrdom-seeker while targeting peaceful and innocent civilians?"

Al-Jozo: "Some of the martyrdom operations in Palestine have targeted civilians – soldiers as well as civilians. A Palestinian who lives on his land and is punished undeservingly does not distinguish between civilians… He views them all as Zionists."

Al-Amin: "He may not distinguish, but Allah does."

Al-Jozo: "All the Zionists... They are all occupiers."

Host: "This argument proves that there is no agreement among Muslims about who is a *mujahid* and who is not."

Al-Jozo: "A *mujahid* is someone defending his cause and land, and a terrorist is someone who kills civilians in a place that has nothing to do with..."

Host: "Are Al-Qaeda members terrorists or jihad warriors?"

How Can We Call Osama Bin Laden a Terrorist When He Fights the U.S. and the Zionist Enemy?

Al-Jozo: "In no way can I say that they are terrorists. Some operations target the enemy and cannot be called terrorism. It's terrorism only when he kills civilians. This is terrorism – when civilians are killed unjustifiably. But when he fights the American or Zionist enemy, how can we call him a terrorist?"

[…]

Host: "But the question is how should we respond? When the Crusaders occupied the countries, the response was one of war and jihad, and not one of terrorism and of targeting civilians."

Al-Jozo: "When America attacked with its planes, did it attack only soldiers, or civilians as well? Did it not kill civilians as well? Did it distinguish between civilians and soldiers?"

Al-Amin: "America was wrong and unjust..."

Al-Jozo: "So we say that America was wrong, but this [operation] was in response to things done by America and Britain. We don't want to ignore the cause and say that the result is such-and-such. True, we condemned what some people did in London, and we totally disagree with killing civilians like this, but we are saying that these causes must be removed and taken care of, and to stop this oppression. Britain has a lot of thinking to do about its oppression of Arab states, and about planting Israel in our lands. It must rectify this. The European conscience in particular should awaken and rectify this equation, which they created by planting Israel in our lands, and causing us grief and injustice."

[…]

Al-Amin: "One of the reasons for the rise in acts of vengeance may be the occupation. The Israeli occupation of Palestine, its inhumane actions against civilians and peaceful people... The same occupation in Iraq, by America and Britain, and what happened in Afghanistan – all these are factors that naturally may cause anger among groups – not only among Muslims, but among all people who reject injustice and persecution, and who may, at some point, into time bombs. But I do not support justifying such acts with these reasons. I think we should put these

reasons aside, because they do not deny free will and choice. This is still a person who wants, chooses, thinks, and is free. His ability to think and choose, and his culture, should all prevent him from harming peaceful people."

[…]

"What the Sheikh said about oppression and persecution throughout history, in the past and present – we reject all this. This injustice by the British and the French is unacceptable. But you cannot respond to injustice with injustice. Even if the British mistreated us in the past – does this justify our mistreating them? Mistreating innocent civilians?"

[…]

"Islamic wartime morality states that when the Prophet Muhammad sent a military unit, he would tell them not to uproot a tree, not to kill an old man, a child, or a woman – they must be kept out of it. This principle was adopted even by U.N. resolutions – the principle of keeping civilians aside. Israel's injustice towards civilians is part of its nature, but it should not encourage me to perpetrate injustices upon peaceful civilians anywhere in the world."

"I Cannot Give Osama Bin Laden Credit for" 9/11

Al-Jozo: "I cannot give bin Laden credit for the operation in America [9/11]. He does not have the capabilities, and his personality in no way suggests that he might carry out an operation like those that occurred in America, London, or Madrid. There are Zionist hands..."

Host: "You are trying to exonerate Al-Qaeda completely, even though it issues communiqués and..."

Al-Jozo: "It issues communiqués, but it cannot... I've said... I visited the U.S. several times before this [9/11] happened, and even clerics were thoroughly searched. Once I was at the Canadian-American border, going into America. They stopped my car and searched it for two hours. I laughed. They asked me if I had weapons, and I said yes. They asked what weapons, and I said a cannon and a few missiles. I was making fun of them. They searched the car like madmen. With such a meticulous search, and the security checks at the airports are the best, how did this happen?"

Al-Amin: "You are exonerating them [Al-Qaeda], even though they claimed responsibility."

Al-Jozo: "That is nonsense. Nonsense. When bin Laden said 'some of the good faithful men did this' – It's nonsense. He denied it at first and said he didn't carry out the operation."

[…]

Al-Amin: "These are crimes that even a wild beast would not take pride in, and he calls them jihad, struggle, and so on. The principle of who stands to lose or gain... I think it goes too far. Did the U.S. gain anything from the bombings of 9/11? What did it gain? And who could have done it? I don't want to justify it, but at least there is a man and an organization who say 'I did it.'"

Al-Jozo: "Israel profited from the bombings."

Al-Amin: "We should all stand against these abominations, so that these actions will be condemned, no matter who perpetrated them. This may be a considerable obstacle preventing such incidents from recurring."

Interview on Saudi Government TV With Prominent Egyptian Professor: Muslims had Nothing to Do With 9/11; Dirty Zionist Hands Behind It

August 11, 2005 **Special Dispatch No. 954**

The following are excerpts from an interview with Egyptian professor Abd Al-Sabour Shahin, which aired on Saudi Channel 1 on August 8, 2005. Dr. Shahin is head of the Shari'a Faculty at Al-Ahzar University,[1] the most prestigious seat of learning in Sunni Islam, and is also a lecturer at Cairo University.[2]

To view this clip visit: http://memritv.org/search.asp?ACT=S9&P1=800

"Our enemies weave many lies about us, which we are not necessarily aware of. For example: One day, we awoke to the crime of 9/11, which hit the tallest buildings in New York, the Empire State Building [sic]. There is no doubt that not a single Arab or Muslim had anything to do with these events. The incident was fabricated as a pretext to attack Islam and Muslims. The plan was to take over the world's energy sources, and to achieve this control by force and not by agreement or negotiations, by interests, free trade, or anything like that. This is what they wanted.

"So this incident was fabricated – and Allah knows that the Arabs and Muslims are innocent of it – in order to serve as a pretext to attack Islam and the Muslims.

"All of a sudden, after we had been accustomed to considering America a rational and balanced country... All of a sudden, it violates international conventions, cancels treaties, ignores the U.N., acts on its own accord, attacks nations, kills innocent people, and claims it has the right to do so – and all this is based on lies.

"These were lies from beginning to end, and we were not used to lying – not in policy, not in our discourse, and not in the media. Imagine what crisis the Arab and Islam nation finds itself in, in the midst of these peculiar events, which we cannot explain or believe. All of a sudden, we were framed for an international crime, on the basis of lies.

"I believe a dirty Zionist hand carried out this act. Zionism has taken the opportunity to escalate the war in Palestine, killing hundreds of thousands so far, while we watch from the sidelines in astonishment and ask: What's going on?"

NOTES

[1] *Daily Star* (Lebanon), September 15, 2004.

[2] For more on Adb Al-Sabour, see MEMRI Special Dispatch No. 794, "Reactions to Sheikh Al-Qaradhawi's Fatwa Calling for the Abduction and Killing of American Civilians in Iraq," October 6, 2005, http://memri.org/bin/articles.cgi?Page=archives&Area=sd&ID=SP79404.

Turkish Professor and Former Intelligence Officer: "There is No Such Terror Organization as Al-Qaeda; Al-Qaeda is Code Name for a CIA Operation; The U.S. Government is Behind 9/11 and JFK's Assassination"

August 31, 2005 **Special Dispatch No. 974**

Nese Duzel, of the center-left, liberal Turkish daily *Radikal*, interviewed Turkish professor, former Turkish intelligence officer, and newspaper columnist Mahir Kaynak[1] on the subject of Al-Qaeda's global terrorism.[2] Kaynak claimed that the U.S. government was behind both 9/11 and the assassination of president John F. Kennedy. The interview was also quoted at length by columnists from other Turkish newspapers.

The following are excerpts from the interview:

There is No Al-Qaeda; It's a Code Name for a CIA Operation

Nese Duzel: "The world lives in an Al-Qaeda panic […] What does someone [involved in] intelligence [like you] think about an organization that is present everywhere, yet cannot be seen or found anywhere?"

Mahir Kaynak: "[I would think] that there is no such organization."

Duzel: "So, isn't there an organization called Al-Qaeda? Are others carrying out the terrorism, while we all look for a non-existent organization?"

Kaynak: "There is no such organization as Al-Qaeda. When you talk about a [terrorist] organization, it should have political goals. There is no answer to the question of what the goals of Al-Qaeda are. Nobody knows what it wants to achieve. Whereas terrorist organizations like the IRA and ETA all have concrete goals and well-defined geographic areas. Al-Qaeda has none of these. No staff and no geographic area. The whole world is their battleground."

Duzel: "It is said that Al-Qaeda wants to establish a Taliban-style regime in the Islamic world. Don't you think this is Al-Qaeda's goal?"

Kaynak: "The goals must be in line with the means. You cannot take a pin and attempt to kill someone with it. Al-Qaeda cannot establish its preferred regime in the Islamic world by its own strength. It does not have the means, the numbers, or the supporters. The reality is that there is no such organization called Al-Qaeda. Al-Qaeda is the code name of an operation [undertaken] by an intelligence service. This is why we must first decipher this operation. There is an attempt to create some political consequences through this 'Al-Qaeda operation.'"

Duzel: "What political consequences are being created by Al-Qaeda terrorism?"

Kaynak: "The only results achieved by Al-Qaeda are the birth of anti-Islamic [sentiment] in the West and the identification of Islam with terrorism. We must find the answers to the questions of 'why is this result being sought?' and 'who wants this?' Al-Qaeda's actions are changing the balances in the world. It would be foolish to think that a small organization is [re] shaping the entire world. This is a large operation. One that first and foremost creates an anti-Islamic front of all the nations of the world."

Duzel: "What will be gained by the formation of an anti-Islamic front?"

Kaynak: "Today, there are two approaches to how the new world order should be built. One is the approach of the global capital. The other is the approach of Bush's America and Putin's Russia. The global capital adopts Huntington's 'Clash of Civilizations' thesis. It divides the world into Western civilization and those that remain outside of it, and wishes the 'new world balance [of power] to be built between the West and the others.' The second approach aims at reaching the [same] balance that existed in the past, with America on one side and Russia on the other. The current clashes in the world are about which way to choose to reach such balance [of power]. It seems that Bush's America and Putin's Russia are in agreement. Against them is the power of the global capital. Presently, there are no other powers with any political goals. The global capital has its own idea on how to govern the world."

Duzel: "What is that?"

Kaynak: "The global capital has a 'moderate Islam' policy. This is the policy of eliminating Islam's incompatibility with capitalism [...]. Global capital says, 'We will integrate Islam into the Western system and its markets and in so doing we will solve the problem.' Al-Qaeda, on the other hand, targets something very different [from the global capital]. It says, 'Let the Muslims become the enemy, the other.' The anti-Islamic front which is formed as a result of Al-Qaeda actions does not differentiate between moderate and radical. It sees all Muslims as terrorists. For an Islamic power center to create such results makes no sense. It is a Western power center that is doing all this. They are doing this in order to eliminate both the global capitalists' 'moderate Islam' model and political Islam."

Duzel: "Why would America want to destroy a 'moderate Islam' that does not clash with capitalism?"

Kaynak: "Because the global capital is [already] well organized within Islam. [...] Currently, there is a unity between the Saudi wealth and the global capital. America wants to destroy this. Otherwise, why would America want to change the Saudi regime, that was once deemed closer to the U.S. than any of its own states? Recently someone close to the Bush administration complained that a rich Arab had withdrawn his investments from the U.S. and directed them to Turkey, keeping the Turkish economy robust."

Duzel: "What is Turkey's place in this conflict?"

Kaynak: "Today, Turkey is one of the most important countries with its model of 'moderate Islam.' The [Turkish] government is not on good terms with America. Prime Minister Erdogan has complained that 'they are pushing buttons.' The Bush and Putin administrations want to eliminate the global capital thesis for moderate Islam. They [Bush and Putin] say that there can be no moderate Islam. 'Islam is one and all radical. You [the Muslims] will either become secular or you will disappear.' They want to stop Islam from being political. The conclusion is that the current clash is not between a man in the cave [i.e. bin Laden] and the world. The clash is between the global capital and Bush's America. Al-Qaeda is carrying out all the provocations on behalf of the side of Bush and Putin, to destroy the model of moderate Islam."

Duzel: "What do you mean by 'global capital?'"

Kaynak: "Global capital does not run any corporation, industry and does not own them, but rather owns and uses the money. These people in the financial sector make use of funds that are not limited to their own wealth. […] The global capital commands trillions of dollars and is as powerful as nation-states. They are not tied to any geography; the whole world is their place. If America fell, that would not disturb them either."

Duzel: "Is [George] Soros one of them?"

Kaynak: "Soros, Rothschild, [and] Rockefeller are representatives of the global capital. They have power that exceeds that of governments. The American and Russian governments are trying to eliminate the political power of the global capital. Al-Qaeda is [a tool] being used against this global capital and against Islam. But some continue to say that 'there is a man called Osama bin Laden in a cave in Afghanistan and he is fighting a war against the world.'"

The CIA is Carrying Out the "Al-Qaeda" Operations… Terrorism is Carried Out by Governments… CIA Operatives Were Sent on Suicide Missions to Hit Their Own Twin Towers

Duzel: "Even if Al-Qaeda is the code name of an operation, there still is an organization that carries out the operation. How can there be an organization so strong that all the intelligence services of the world keep searching without success? In a way, it looks stronger than all of the intelligence agencies put together."

Kaynak: "The CIA carries out the Al-Qaeda operation, and the Putin administration knows about it. It may even be a partner to the operation. The intelligence services of other countries understand it, [but] it is not easy to do anything against America. Anyway, in operations conducted by states the truth does not emerge. [For example,] there is almost no doubt that Kennedy was assassinated by the state, but the evidence is never revealed. In this case, the men America uses are given the name 'Al-Qaeda.' For a certain act they select a few men and they carry out the action. They are not part of any organization, but just men that the CIA uses. This is terror that is committed by governments. They send these [men] on suicide missions. They hit their own Twin Towers. Such decisions are made by American policy makers. Bush may not even be aware. The CIA is an executive organ within the scope of a much greater power."

Duzel: "Did the CIA kill their fellow [U.S.] citizens by striking at the Twin Towers?"

Kaynak: "Why wouldn't the CIA carry out the [events of] September 11? What if they had told you that the alternative would be war? [That] had they not done this, they would have fought a war that would kill a million people?

"There were similar calculations during World War Two. There was a fight for the takeover of some areas, and it resulted in the deaths of 50 million people. Currently, the world is in a low-cost war. As parties to this war, we are shown Al-Qaeda on one side and the world on the other side. If you accepted this [as a fact], you would be totally irrational."

Duzel: "How so?"

Kaynak: "At the present time, results are being created that are similar to those at the end of World War

[Two]. There is no way one can accept that [all] this is being accomplished by a handful of militants. [They say] that there is this power that, with its actions, is reshaping the world – but nobody is betraying the organization, no amount of reward money is helping, no information is being leaked. Why? Because there is no such organization called Al-Qaeda.

"According to the project, a few Muslims are used in the operations. They already knew such men, whom they had trained in Afghanistan and Pakistan against the Soviets. […] These people are [usually] killed in action. All precautions are taken to prevent the leaking of information. The militant, for example, may not even know that he is a militant. You attract him to the secret service, then give him a bag to deliver. You blow up the bag by remote control. Here you've got a suicide bomber. You can ask a truck driver to transport milk and blow up [the truck] when it is on its way."

Secret Services Must Be Hiding Bin Laden

Duzel: "Al-Qaeda has a ghost leader, just like the organization itself. He too cannot be seen or found. Can anyone being sought the way he is hide for such a long time without powerful support?"

Kaynak: "No, he cannot possibly hide. It must be secret services that are hiding him."

Duzel: "It is Al-Qaeda that linked Islam with terrorism. Thanks to Al-Qaeda, in the West the word 'Muslim' is associated with terrorism. Muslims are being persecuted everywhere. What could be Al-Qaeda's goal in linking Islam with terrorism like this?"

Kaynak: "Islam's political character is bound to be lost once it is associated with terrorism. The aim is to identify Islam with terrorism and thus disqualify Islam as an ideology or a political movement. If you want to kill a political thought, first you empty it of any ideal, and then you turn it into activism alone. This is how the Left was eliminated in Turkey. They first emptied the Left of thought, and then turned the Leftists' profile into one of 'armed activists.' It happened with the Kurdish movement too. It started as a movement of classes, then became terrorist. Today, the West is using the same method with Islam. The deep [i.e. covert] American government is eliminating political Islam."

Duzel: "Why do they want to get rid of 'political Islam'?"

Kaynak: "Political Islam was taking the place of the Left [in combating capitalism and imperialism]. Even in Western societies, the oppressed people had started seeing Islam as a religion of salvation. Now they are emptying Islam of its content, [and] at the same time they are ending the hegemony of the global capital in the Islamic countries. This is the battle of nation-states against the global capital. Global capital was opposed to the 'states' and was about to become more powerful than the 'states'. […] [Nation-]states are trying to gain control over the global capital, which is a by-product of capitalism. The globalization mechanisms are being destroyed by Al-Qaeda's actions. The truth is that the rise of Islam in the world did not happen as a result of the dynamics within Islam itself. Had it not been for [the U.S.'s] Green Belt project[3] – a policy to contain the Soviet Union – we would not now be seeing so many people [Muslims] praying [five times a day]. But now that they [i.e. the Americans] realize how powerful the global capital has become within the Green Belt countries and political Islam, they want to get rid of both."

Duzel: "We [Turkey] have the additional problem of PKK terrorism. PKK is now adopting some bloody tactics from which they had refrained in the past. They are attacking civilian targets in [Turkey's] western regions. Why are they doing this?"

Kaynak: "It is no [longer] clear who PKK is. It is divided. Which part of it is carrying out the terrorism, or whether it really is PKK, are very questionable [issues]. PKK is in a fight with Iran and Syria. It is declared a 'terrorist' [organization] by both America and Europe. It does not get along with Barzani or Talabani. Would such an organization ever say, 'This many enemies are not enough for me. Let me also bring in the Turkish military forces so that I can be totally crushed?' It is some other powers that want to get rid of the PKK that are carrying out some acts of terrorism and attributing this to PKK. For example, if I were Barzani, I would have done something like this to get rid of the PKK problem. Because of these acts of terror, if we [Turkey] drive all those that are in Turkey into Iraq, they'd be left hungry and penniless, and since they would be isolated and have no political support anymore, they would be obliged to go under Barzani's command. The [best] way to eliminate an organization is not by using arms, but by buying them off. They want to destroy the PKK now, and the current plan is to get them under Barzani's control. This is what they are doing… Members of the PKK will become paid soldiers…"

NOTES

[1] Professor Mahir Kaynak taught economics for many years, first at Istanbul University and then at Gazi University, and also served for 10 years as an officer in the Turkish intelligence agency MIT (Milli Istihbarat Teskilati). Prof. Kaynak is also a columnist for the centrist, mainstream Turkish *Daily Star* Gazete.

[2] *Radikal* (Turkey), August 1, 2005.

[3] In Turkish public opinion and the Turkish media, the Green Belt project is known as a U.S. Cold War-era policy designed to contain the U.S.S.R. with the surrounding Islamic states. This policy is believed to have been in effect from the 1950s through the 1980s, when the U.S. supported Islamic governments and nurtured anti-Communist Islamist sentiment in Muslim countries such as Turkey, Iran, Afghanistan and Pakistan. Later, some Arab countries, including Iraq and Saudi Arabia, became part of this "belt."

U.S.-Educated Palestinian-Jordanian Author Ibrahim 'Alloush on Al-Jazeera: The Holocaust is a Lie; Al-Qaeda in Iraq is Legitimate; The U.S. Brought 9/11 Upon Itself

August 31, 2005 **Special Dispatch No. 976**

The following are excerpts of an interview with Palestinian-Jordanian author Dr. Ibrahim 'Alloush, which aired on Al-Jazeera TV on August 23, 2005. The leading Holocaust denial publication Institute for Historical Review, which interviewed 'Alloush,[1] described him as a columnist for the Jordanian weekly newspaper Assabeel, as an active participant in the Association Against Zionism and Racism (AZAR), and as editor of the online publication Free Arab Voice.[2] 'Alloush studied and lived in the U.S. for 13 years, earning degrees from Ohio University and Oklahoma State University.

To view this clip visit: http://memritv.org/search.asp?ACT=S9&P1=824

'Alloush: "The Holocaust is exploited to justify the Zionist policies and to justify the enemy state's right to exist. There is evidence, and scientific research, that prove that the Holocaust is a lie. I support the legitimate resistance, and primarily martyrdom operations in Iraq, in Palestine, and wherever there is occupation."

[...]

"Those who associate themselves with Nazism these days are the American and other Western governments, not us."

Host: "How come? These are serious accusations."

'**Alloush**: "Nazism crossed [Germany's] borders and invaded the territories of others under various pretexts. Nazism oppressed others and exploited the media. Nazism is what the Zionist movement is doing – the same movement to which Steven Emerson belongs – and what the U.S. government is doing. I am not defending Nazism, but Nazism is a thing of the past. The new Nazism of today wears the robes of new liberalism. The new Nazism is imperialistic and Zionist policy, witnessed on a universal and globalized level today."

[...]

"You can only imagine the killings that the Americans carry out daily to ignite ethnic conflicts in Iraq. I do not doubt for a second that Americans and Zionists are stirring up domestic racial and ethnic tensions in Iraq."

[...]

"Whoever allows himself to be seduced into collaborating with the occupier, whether he is a Palestinian, an Iraqi, or anything else, is headed for the garbage can of history, and we feel no grief for him.

"Incidentally, I'd like to remind Steve Emerson, or maybe he doesn't know, that in the American revolution against Britain in the War of Independence, any American officer had the authority to try and to execute any suspect within one hour. When nations are in a state of war – and we the Arab nation are in a state of war, and the American bases are deployed from Qatar and Bahrain to North Africa, not only in Palestine and Iraq... The whole nation is in a state of war. When a nation is in a state of war, it has the right to defend itself.

"As for the collaborators, anyone who collaborates with the enemy, and anyone who helps the enemy – we are not responsible for him, since he chose to betray the nation."

[...]

"In principle, I support resistance wherever there is occupation. In Palestine, there is occupation, whose nature is colonialist and not just military. Therefore, targets in Palestine are not civilian. Every colonialist is a legitimate target, and the occupation in Iraq has local supporters, whose targeting is legitimate."

[...]

"The operations against the occupation forces and all their collaborators, in Iraq, Palestine, or elsewhere, are 100% legitimate, and I think we don't carry out enough of them. We need more such operations."

Host: "What operations?"

'Alloush: "Operations that target the American occupation and all its collaborators are legitimate resistance, according to the U.N. Charter – Article 51 grants peoples the right to defend themselves when they are subject to foreign occupation. I'm not responsible for the collaborators, because they've betrayed the nation."

[...]

"The Al-Qaeda jihad organization in Iraq is one of the legitimate Iraqi resistance forces, like the Ba'th and the Al-Sadr movement. Anyone bearing arms against the Americans and their supporters is a legitimate force, and if anyone doesn't like it, he can include them in the list of terrorist organization – no problem. But I'd like to address the issue of the 9/11 attacks."

Host: "In brief."

'Alloush: "America brought the 9/11 attacks upon itself. Okay? This is a case of the chicken coming home to roost. In other words, you have brought this problem upon yourselves. As long as America occupies the Arab homeland and the Islamic world militarily, politically, economically, and culturally, and as long as it supports the Zionist entity, it should expect something."

NOTES

[1] To view transcript, visit: http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v20/v20n3p-7_alloush.html.

[2] www.freearabvoice.org.

French Author Thierry Meyssan to Iranian TV: 9/11 Was Carried Out by the U.S. Government

September 7, 2005 **Special Dispatch No. 981**

The following are excerpts from an interview with French author Thierry Meyssan, author of the book *9/11 – The Big Lie*. The interview aired on Jaam-e Jam 2 TV on August 30, 2005. The interview is translated from Persian.

To view this clip visit: http://memritv.org/search.asp?ACT=S9&P1=839

On 9/11, We Were Not Told Everything

Meyssan: "The events of 9/11 saddened me, like everyone else. But I also felt that we were not being told everything.

"Obviously, nobody knew everything at first, but it turned out later that they didn't want to tell us everything. As a matter of fact, on September 11 many people watched the events on TV, and we repeatedly saw the footage of a plane hitting a tower, and throughout that day all we saw was that footage. You have probably also seen the picture of people trapped in the tower throwing themselves out of the windows. But despite these details, people couldn't understand what had happened. TV commentators said they didn't even know the whereabouts of the U.S. president. Everything was mixed with violence that day, and it was impossible to understand anything.

"In the following days, some senior U.S. officials gave their impressions of what had happened, and recounted what they had been doing that day, and only then was it possible to reconstruct some of the events. But when we look back upon that day, we realize that what we were officially told about the events was presented hurriedly and without any investigation, and it was impossible to understand what had happened that day merely on the basis of this."

Prior to 9/11, There was Stock Market Activity Among Airlines & Insurance Companies

"First of all, no investigation had been carried out. You might recall that when the news about the first plane crash was broadcast, it was clearly impossible to determine whether the crash was an accident or an attack. But one minute and 27 seconds after the first plane crash, CNN broadcast a picture of Manhattan – because there

is always a static camera directed at Manhattan. Then the network broadcast footage of one of the twin towers burning and immediately afterwards, the CNN commentator said he had just talked to senior officials over the phone, and that this was not an accident but an attack by Osama bin Laden. So this was the shortest and swiftest investigation in human history. They said: 'We don't know anything, but we know who the criminal is, and we have nothing further to say about it.' They said these attacks were carried out by Islamists from Afghanistan, and that they had hijacked four planes with box cutters. Of course, this is one possible use for a box cutter!"

[...]

"On the basis of what we were told, not all the details of the event are clear. First of all, we know that a week before 9/11, there were transactions in the world's leading stock markets involving the stocks of various airlines and insurance companies that subsequently became victims of the 9/11 events.

"In order to organize such transactions, a special economic network is necessary. This can be easily detected, because every transaction and every stock are documented in archives. If we want, we can find out easily who was responsible for the attacks. All we have to do is repeal the Financial Privacy Act, and those responsible would be immediately detected. But we didn't do so because bank accounts are very sacred. They are even more sacred than world peace."

The Third Tower – CIA World Headquarters

"According to America's official account of the events, we don't have a clear picture of what happened in Manhattan. We all remember the scene of the two towers collapsing one after the other. But that afternoon, another tower collapsed. That third tower was not hit in any way by a plane, so there was no reason for it to collapse. Initially, people thought that the collapse of the two towers had caused an earthquake, causing the third tower to shake and collapse. But a committee of experts now says that such a thing is impossible. On the other hand, New York firefighters said that they themselves had seen and heard explosions in the third tower's foundations, as if dynamite had been placed in it. No investigation was carried out, and they don't want to know anything about this matter. But this is an extremely sensitive issue, because this tower was the world's largest headquarters of the CIA, except for its main headquarters.

The Eisenhower Building – Hit by a Missile

"The third thing that has not been clarified in any way was the issue of the fire in one of the buildings adjacent to the White House on September 11. We are used to seeing the famous picture of the White House and a large park. But right next to the White House there is a large building, which is rarely shown because it is very ugly, and it is related to the 1930s. It is called the Eisenhower Building. All the U.S. presidential services are located in that building.

"This building was completely destroyed by fire, but no explanation was given. Why has nothing been said about the third Manhattan tower and about the building adjacent to the White House? It's very simple. They did not have any plane that could serve as a pretext. It could not be said that some plane crashed here, and that this was the handiwork of Islamists from overseas. Therefore, since there was no plane, no explanation could be given. So it is presented as if nothing happened.

"We see that what America says officially is not only incomplete but also falsified. If we examine some details carefully – particularly details pertaining to the Pentagon – we will realize many things. As for the incident

that claimed 160 lives, they said it was because of a Boeing 757 that the Islamists hijacked and crashed into the Pentagon in a suicide attack. If we examine the details carefully, we see that some of the witnesses say something different about this Boeing.

"They say that they saw some object hit the building at top speed, but they couldn't determine whether it was a Boeing or something else. If we examine the damage to the Pentagon, we conclude that this damage could not have been caused by a Boeing. It was caused by a missile. According to the Pentagon, the object that hit that spot was a plane. But a Boeing 757 weighs over 100 tons, and if it came close to the building, its speed would have been between 500 to 800 kilometers per hour, rising to between 800 to 1,200 kilometers per hour. But if a Boeing had indeed hit the building's first floor, the building would have been totally ruined. This is like a truck crashing into a building, and destroying it, not merely making a hole in it. When we magnify the picture, we see that the missile entered through this door, which is five to six meters wide. But the width of a plane is 38 meters, including the wings, and its tail is 12 meters long. Despite this, there is no sign of destruction in the vicinity. According to what they say, the attacking object entered here, passed through the building, and exited here. When it went through the building, it formed a tunnel. It passed through the walls, but did not cause any collapse or debris, and exited from here. The hole was 2.3 meters in diameter, and this clearly couldn't have been a plane.

"We face an important issue: If this was a missile and not a plane, who fired it? After all, you cannot talk about Islamists or caves in Afghanistan anymore. This was a missile fired by American soldiers in order to kill another group of American soldiers. This points to an internal problem within the American system."

Various Groups at Odds With One Another Behind 9/11

"Behind the events of 9/11 there were clearly various groups, at odds with one another. It cannot be said that one man was behind these events and that the orders were given from one place. It should be said that the Manhattan events were terrorist acts. The destruction of the towers was intended to spread fear and terror. It terrified people. But the attacks on the building adjacent to the White House and on the Pentagon were not intended to spread fear. This was something else: an attempt to assassinate people in power. I don't think any of the assassination attempts were carried out by Islamists, as the official American version goes. That is an embellishment, a total lie, and an attempt to cover up internal disputes in America."

[...]

"In my opinion, the U.S. government was fully informed in this affair. I have mentioned this in my book. Many foreign intelligence agencies warned America about what was about to happen. The intelligence agencies of Egypt, the Zionist regime, France, Germany, and Russia sent reports to their American counterparts. All these reports had a clear and common message: Attacks would be carried out against American interests, and perhaps against Israeli interests as well. These attacks would be carried out by planes of American commercial airlines, which would be hijacked and crashed into targets. The targets would presumably be large buildings, the main target would be in Manhattan, and these events would take place in the week of September 9. This is completely accurate information that would have helped [the U.S.] to take measures that would have made the attacks more difficult, if not preventing them."

Law Requiring Pilots to Carry Arms Repealed Just Before 9/11

"But the U.S. government did nothing to prevent these attacks. On the contrary: While for 40 years there was an American aviation law requiring pilots to carry arms, this law was repealed right before 9/11, even though the U.S. government had received warnings about the high likelihood of these events. If we disarm the pilots even though they are at risk – this means we want these events to happen. When the U.S. government is now asked about this matter, it says that it has always received similar warnings and that it was impossible

to know whether this warning was more important than the others, and that its only mistake was in sorting the information. This may be the case. Since this discussion began, it has been said that certain CIA, FBI and NSA officials conveyed messages to the U.S. government that a certain incident is possible. They warned and sent reports about this. If these were only low-ranking officials, the fact their warnings were not taken seriously could be understood. But Russian President Vladimir Putin told an American TV channel, four days after the events, that when the Russian intelligence services had conveyed their initial report to America, he had called Bush personally to remind him of the report's importance. If one does not pay serious attention to information brought by a low-ranking official, this is one thing... But what about disregarding a phone call by the Russian president? This is hard to believe. We see, therefore, that the U.S. government allowed these events to happen. This is passive cooperation."

Bush was Directly Responsible

"But if we examine the case more carefully, we see that this was not merely passive cooperation. Bush is directly responsible in this affair... Maybe not for all the incidents, but at least for the first. We have what Bush himself said at a press conference in Orlando, which he repeated seven days later at another press conference. Therefore, if he did not manage to make himself clear the first time, he could have made up for it the second time. But he repeated the exact same words, and said that on the morning of September 11 he was at a kindergarten in Florida, in the South, to deliver an important speech about the importance of learning to read in kindergarten.

"When he went into the kindergarten he was told he had to hold a top secret phone call under strict security conditions with Ms. Rice, his national security advisor, and he was asked to go into a secure hall prepared for him for that purpose.

"When the U.S. president travels around a large country like America, halls are prepared along his route, equipped with means of communications, such as telephones, videos, and so on, so he can talk to his joint command, his residence, and with the White House, without fear of being tapped. Such a hall was prepared at the kindergarten. Bush calls Rice and says: 'I have just seen on the secure video –screen that the first plane went into the first tower.' Then he entered the kindergarten, and did not appear to be agitated. Actually, when such incidents occur, the U.S. president immediately says a few words of condolence to the victims' families. But he goes in, and showing no concern, he makes his speech about learning to read in kindergarten. Then, while he is still talking to the small children in front of the TV cameras, one of his cabinet members comes up to him and tells him that a second plane hit the second tower. If you were in charge of the cabinet and said such a thing to the president, you would wait for an answer. The cabinet members generally have to wait around the president to receive instructions, but they moved away, as if they didn't have to wait for an answer. It was like reporting on some ongoing operation.

"At any rate, the U.S. president is silent for a moment, his face grows a little dark, he makes his apologies, and leaves the kindergarten class to prepare a short speech. Then he leaves Florida. There is just one problem: Nobody knows what footage he saw of the first plane hitting the first tower. The reason is simple: None of the TV channels throughout the world had the footage of the first plane hitting the first tower. The first footage is by two brothers, French journalists. They were preparing a report on New York firefighters. That day they accompanied the firefighters, who went out to the area because of a gas leak. Suddenly they saw the plane coming and heard a terrible noise. They lifted their heads and saw the plane hitting the tower. Then the two reporters reached the World Trade Center with the firefighters to help the victims. The footage they filmed was

later given to others through the Gamma press agency. The footage was broadcast at midnight Washington time. Therefore, when Bush saw the footage of the first plane hitting the tower, nobody had this footage except for the American intelligence cameras that were at the site to film the incidents. If they were present at the site to film the incidents, they must have anticipated such an event. And if the U.S. president knew about such an incident, what does this mean? It means that politically he is directly responsible for the incident. I am not saying this about the other incidents as well, but he was responsible for the first. It is even possible that he was involved in giving approving the first operation, but encountered a more extensive operation."

The Pentagon Affair

"Then the Pentagon affair occurs. Attacking the Pentagon with a plane or a missile poses one problem: There are missile launchers installed around the Pentagon and on the roof. If a plane, a missile, or anything enters the Pentagon's airspace, the missile launchers would be activated. They may not be able to intercept the relevant object, but a missile will be fired. Either somebody deactivated the Pentagon's missile system – and that means that somebody in the American military was responsible – or else there is another reason, a very simple one. All the armies in the world have systems to prevent 'friendly fire.' In missile and anti-missile systems, before [a missile] is fired, a radio-wave is sent to identify whether the object in question is 'friend' or 'foe.' If the code is 'friend' – the code of the American military – the missile system is not activated. This is completely automatic, and there is no need to push a button or anything. Therefore, the only way to attack the Pentagon with a flying object is for this object to have the American army's 'friend' code. In fact, the Pentagon was attacked by a U.S. army missile fired by American military personnel. So there was indeed a confrontation within the American apparatus. As you know, this is nothing new. Unfortunately, the internal dispute within the American apparatus goes back to the days of the wars between North and South. These internal disputes have never been resolved."

[...]

"Over the past few years, the threat of domestic terrorism has hovered over America many times. Every year the FBI publishes a document about domestic terror attacks. [According to this document], there were at least 100 terror attacks perpetrated by Americans against Americans. In 1995, a significant terrorist attack was perpetrated: A bomb was planted in a building in Oklahoma City, and the main target was an FBI office. This attack exacted a toll of 108 victims. If we look at it closely, the target of the Pentagon attack was not the Secretary of Defense's office. The Secretary's office was at another corner of the building. The [target] was the new center of the American navy. This new command center was being built, and the new navy commander had come there to supervise [how] the work was progressing. Only a few moments after he left, the missile struck the Pentagon. At that moment, all the senior officials in the joint command left their offices and entered the shelters under the Pentagon, except for the navy commander, who apparently felt he was the main target. Therefore, the only thing beyond doubt is that this assassination attempt is related to the American apparatus. Three days after the events of 9/11, the secretary-general [sic] and the White House spokesman were interviewed by various American newspapers, such as *The New York Times*, *The Washington Post*, and *The New Yorker*. They said: 'We were very scared that day.'"

A Phone Call to the Secret Service

"Around 10 a.m. – when the Pentagon and the White House were attacked – the Secret Service, [which is] responsible for protecting the president's life, received a phone call from the people behind the attacks. This is very interesting. If they called, they must have presented a demand. But they said no such thing. All they said was that they had used the American president's secret code to demonstrate how dangerous they were. This code makes it possible to make changes in the command centers and in the president's instructions. So everybody was gripped with fear. This is why the president left secretly for a base in the center of the U.S. to give instructions personally from there.

"The fact that the attackers had the secret code shows they were not regular American soldiers. They belonged to the top U.S. military officials, because only few people have America's code – they can even be counted on the fingers of one hand. The person responsible for at least one of these attacks was a top official in the American army. If a retaliation operation needs to be carried out against those responsible for these attacks, one must take action against the real perpetrators at the top of the U.S. military."

No Proof Islamists Were Involved

"You just asked another question: Was there any indication that Islamists were involved? One might think that the Islamists were drawn into this affair, not as the main planners, but as those carrying out the plan, or as members of one American group against another. Maybe. That's a theory. But this is the only theory raised by the U.S. government. In order to prove this theory, America is giving different indications. The problem is that whenever we look into these indications, they turn out to be false, erroneous, and an afterthought. Ultimately, we have no clear proof about the Al-Qaeda network's involvement. I'm not saying it's impossible, but I'm saying that it does not prove a thing. On the other hand, you recall that the U.S. government had promised to provide sufficient evidence for Al-Qaeda involvement in the affair. U.S. Secretary of State General Colin Powell undertook personally and publicly to present a comprehensive report on the affair. Until the war in Afghanistan, this was a genuine promise. Ten months have passed, and we still don't have this report. The reason is that they had no proof. One of the most well-known stories that they concocted for us is that there were four planes hijacked by 19 terrorists, and the FBI immediately published the list of the 19 terrorists. How could they have prepared this list? The FBI is not telling us since this is a secret. But why these 19, and not some other 19? Is it because they happened to follow them through phone-calls? Were the names of these 19 on the passenger lists? No. In my opinion, none of them were on the flight lists. But they say that there were a few who boarded the planes at the last moment, and their names were therefore not on the passenger lists. The problem is that the number of people who boarded the planes is smaller than those 19 terrorists that the U.S. is presenting. So, in practical terms, it is impossible that all 19 boarded the planes. However, among those 19, six are still alive, so they couldn't have been on the planes, or they would be dead. They are generally Saudis, and they held interviews with the international press. The strangest case is that of Muhammad 'Atta, who is mentioned as the leader of this terrorist group. Nobody tracked him down, but his father is certain that he is alive, and that he called him the day after 9/11. He says: 'My son has never been involved in such crimes. He does not kill civilians this way. If he fights, he kills soldiers and not civilians.' Whom should we believe – the FBI or Muhammad Atta's father?"

9/11 Conspiracy Discussed on Iranian TV

September 30, 2005 **Special Dispatch No. 997**

The following are excerpts from a debate on Iran's Jaam-e Jam 1 TV about 9/11, with filmmaker Nader Talebsadeh and senior correspondent Bizhan Nowbaveh Vatan. The debate aired on September 13, 2005.

To view this clip visit: http://memritv.org/search.asp?ACT=S9&P1=868

Host: "9/11 left many unclear issues, such as: How come the thousands of Jews in the towers decided not to come [to work that day]? Was the Pentagon hit by a plane or a missile? A lot has been said about these issues. At that moment, on that day, and even in that year, public opinion was incapable of accepting these unclear issues.

"Now we are being taken back to the past. French TV is not letting it go. After Thierry Meyssan's book *9/11 The Big Lie*, it seems that as things become clearer, the obscurities only increase. You, as a documentary filmmaker... Documentary filmmakers are now dealing with 9/11. The filmmaker enters the fray, and watches the footage of that day frame by frame. What do you, as a documentary filmmaker, think about it?"

Nader Talebzadeh, filmmaker: "In the name of Allah the Compassionate, the Merciful, 9/11 is a good starting point for clarifying any matter in today's world. But from whose perspective? From the perspective of a Muslim or non-Muslim filmmaker? This is very important. 9/11 has not yet been dealt with by a Muslim filmmaker. They have not yet been allowed to enter this field. Al-Jazeera will probably not make a film about it, because the Qatari government is somehow coordinated with CNN. It somehow constitutes a base of America."

Bizhan Nowbaveh Vatan, senior correspondent: "It has no motive to do it."

Talebzadeh: "Right. So who would want to make such a film? If we want to do this, it would be a very great challenge... A very big struggle, if we can do it at all. There are very important questions about 9/11 that could be developed very well by a Muslim filmmaker.

"From my point of view, it is unlikely that the French would want to deal with the question of how 4,000 Jewish workers from the same building were absent simultaneously. In other words, 4,000 people were contacted and were asked not to come to the building that day. Somebody needs to resolve that unclear issue first.

"Somebody also needs to resolve the following unclear issue: Who were the passengers of the planes that hit the buildings? Where are their names? Who were the passengers who hit the Pentagon?"

Host: "The passenger list was never published."

Talebzadeh: "Somebody needs to explain: A building called Building No. 7 had almost 60 stories, and it did not catch fire..."

Host: "How did it collapse?"

Talebzadeh: "Yes, this was a building made entirely of steel. In the 100 years since they started to construct

steel buildings, there has been no precedent for a steel building catching fire and collapsing. How come, six hours after the second tower collapsed, this building collapsed within six seconds, without having caught fire? It collapsed in a controlled manner."

Host: "The firefighters who were interviewed – it was broadcast on French TV – said they clearly heard explosions."

Talebzadeh: "In fact, this was a controlled demolition. These are important questions. Why did the U.S. president announce that same day that he wants the blame to somehow be placed on Iraq? What does this mean? Afghanistan had not yet been occupied. How come, two days later, plans were raised to attack Afghanistan and Iraq? In such an event you are not even supposed to know who you are. You're supposed to be in total shock. These are big questions. They are even greater than in the Kennedy assassination. Inquiries are now being made into this matter. There were very unclear matters in this affair, which were never resolved.

"The dimensions of destruction on September 11 are apocalyptic. During the week of 9/11, Lance Morrow published an article in *Time* magazine. He said: 'In fact, the temple of the West has collapsed. The cathedral of the West has collapsed.' Who brought down this cathedral? Surely two or three people, who could not even fly a crop duster, could not have led a 747 plane into the Pentagon at a low altitude."

[...]

Vatan: "During 9/11, Mr. Khadem Al-Melle and I were in New York. He was slightly further away. I was right next to the events. I could not believe what I was seeing there. Nor could I believe the news we were hearing. I saw that at first they said five or six planes were hijacked. Then it became four. Afterwards they said that out of the four planes, two had hit the WTC..."

Host: "And then one crashed in Pennsylvania."

Vatan: "As for Pennsylvania, which is near Camp David... One plane came and hit the Pentagon, and you mentioned that this was not clear at all. If this was such a large plane, like the 767 which hit the Pentagon, is that at all possible? Could it have flown so low? This is another matter.

"As for the fourth plane, it was announced that U.S. Air Force pilots had managed to hit it with a missile. I myself heard on ABC, CBS, MSNBC, and CNN... This is documented. But on the other hand, some of the media channels immediately said that if there was a need to intercept a passenger plane, this surely requires a direct order from the U.S. president. They themselves said that the U.S. president was in the shelter. This created a problem. For the U.S. government, this created a new crisis. They quickly changed the scenario. No footage was broadcast from the fourth plane, except for the firefighters, who were seen from a distance. You didn't see any images from there."

Host: "They said there was a confrontation inside the plane."

Vatan: "Ah, well said. They said that there was a confrontation inside the plane, and that one of the passengers even talked to his wife and said that they were going to confront the hijackers. This man's wife received a prize and a medal at the annual ceremony in Congress.

"What you said about the absence of 4,000 Jews from the WTC… After all, this is the world center of the Jews. Everybody knows that. If we say the Zionist lobby is based on the economy of America, and that these [towers] were the symbol of America's economy – where were those Jews, and on a Tuesday no less?

"Yesterday I had an interview. You probably heard that Muhammad 'Atta – the leader of these terrorist incidents... It was said that six months after the events and after all the airlines and flight schools were closed, especially to Muslims, an invitation reached Muhammad 'Atta's home. That is what was reported in the American press. The invitation informed him that he had been accepted for flight training."

Host: "When?"

Vatan: "Exactly six months after 9/11."

[...]

"Nader probably knows better than me. Much of what you see about the strength of American police, the Pentagon, and the army are courtesy of Hollywood."

Host: "Yes, Nader said this morning that the New Orleans Police was so afraid that..."

Talebzadeh: "They ran away."

Egyptian TV Interview With Egyptian General (Ret.) Muhammad Khalaf: According to VP Cheney, "This [9/11] is an Inside Job in the White House"

October 3, 2005 **Special Dispatch No. 999**

The following are excerpts from an interview with Egyptian General (Ret.) Muhammad Khalaf,[1] which aired on Egypt's Al-Mihwar TV on September 11, 2005.

To view this clip visit: http://memritv.org/search.asp?ACT=S9&P1=872

For more on 9/11 conspiracy theories, see MEMRI TV Clip No. 873, "Al-Jazeera TV Special: The Israeli Mossad was Involved in the 9/11 Attacks," http://memritv.org/Search.asp?ACT=S9&P1=873.

Host: "The U.S. naively asks: 'Why do they hate us in the Middle East?'"

Muhammad Khalaf: "There is nothing naive about it. This is the kind of thing they say as a pretext. The truth is that they understand, we understand, the American people understands, and the whole world understands that there is a comprehensive plan, and that 9/11 is just one of many small details of this plan, which is no longer concealed from anybody.

"It began with Bush Senior, who talked about a new world order. Plans were made and became public. The National Defense University developed a plan in January 1999, according to which, with the fall of the U.S.S.R., no other superpower should be allowed to exist – not the U.S.S.R. again, and not even the countries included in the U.S.S.R., not China, or any other country. They began thinking about filling the vacuum formed in Asia with the countries that had left the U.S.S.R., and the plan for Afghanistan had been published a year before.

"There was another secret plan that became public – I'm not inventing this, it's taken from their own sources. I'm not inventing anything. All this appears on the Internet. It all appears on websites which discuss some serious matters regarding 9/11.

"When we began talking about this... We, in the Arab world, are always accused of interpreting matters on the basis of conspiracy theories. Conspiracies are always possible, but nobody really expected that the U.S., the American White House, a law-abiding country, the country which is a model of freedom and democracy for the entire world, would release a series of lies, which have not ceased until now – from 9/11, through the anthrax [attacks], and to the purported WMDs in Iraq."

[...]

"Flight 11 took off at 7:55 from Boston's airport, heading for Los Angeles. This plane took off at precisely 7:59. After it was already in the air... No, I'd just like to explain... 18 minutes after it took off... On board were 82 passengers and the four [hijackers]... After 16... after exactly 18 minutes [they] cut off... There is a system

called the transponder, which tracks the plane's position. This system connects the plane to satellite navigation systems, because we should all know that even if the real pilot – not some other pilot who spent six months learning how to fly planes... If the connection with the transponder is lost, there is no way the pilot can set the plane's course. He can't simply look out of the window and go on. A plane at such an altitude, which went off track after 18 minutes... I have just one question. How can 18 minutes be enough time for four unarmed men to take over a plane with 82 passengers, to enter [the cockpit] and take over the plane, to switch off the instruments and to direct the plane... The plane turned to an angle of collision..."

Host: "You mean collision with the tower..."

Muhammad Khalaf: "...with the tower, at a distance of 300 km from it."

[...]

"There is a report that was released, and then disappeared. Dick Cheney was told..."

Host: "The vice-president?"

Muhammad Khalaf: "Yes. He was told over the phone... The president was flying Air Force One, the presidential plane, back to Washington. Cheney called him, not on the regular phone, but on the coded phone..."

Host: "The other one was broken..."

Muhammad Khalaf: "He called him and even the president, whose code name was 'Angel One'... The American president was amazed that he was using the secret communications system which is saved for wartime. Cheney talked to him and said: 'This is an inside job in the White House. There are [enemy] agents in the White House.' He said these things. The American president slammed the phone down and said: 'Air Force One is next,' and gave the order to land. He was told there is a conspiracy. These things were published, but have not been repeated since.

"If we take into account who sold the communications systems – they were Israeli and Zionist companies that control the production of surveillance and communications equipment in the U.S.... There are many of these – so many that instructions were given later, in March, not to cooperate with foreign companies. To be precise, it is Comfrance [sic] – a company specializing in the manufacture of bugging equipment, and this is an Israeli company."

[...]

"When we look at how the tower collapsed... The plane entered this way... Logically, and without any knowledge of engineering, if there was a fracture, the tower would tilt sideways at the point of fracture.

"A second point has to do with Tower No. 7, whose picture we just saw. Tower No. 7, which Mr. Nabil talked about, was far from the place. On the 911truth.org website, you can see footage of the tower collapsing of its own accord, and the dust emitted from its side has nothing to do with it. It was detonated. A ball of fire of such dimensions could not be created by... This is a cinematic production, like you see in action films."

[...]

"There is American terrorism."

Host: "Before you mention the American terrorism, we might not know this... When and where did the world's first terrorist operation take place?"

Muhammad Khalaf: "The world's first terrorist operation was an explosion that took place on September 16, 1920, in Wall Street, New York."

Host: "85 years ago."

Muhammad Khalaf: "On September 16, a car bomb..."

Host: "That was in September too."

Muhammad Khalaf: "Like the car bombs in Iraq, in 1920 – 35 fatalities."

Host: "In other words, 85 years ago."

Muhammad Khalaf: "...and hundreds of wounded, and the FBI began to investigate who carried it out on September 16, 1920, and still hasn't come up with an answer. This information is on the Internet."

Host: "What was the target?"

Muhammad Khalaf: "The financial and commercial district."

Host: "That one too?"

Muhammad Khalaf: "Yes. In the financial district. The investigation is still open."

[...]

"Some may ask: Is it logical that a government would kill its own people?"

Host: "That's an important question."

Muhammad Khalaf: "There is a plan called Northwoods, which was formulated in 1963 and also appears on the Internet. The U.S. does not balk at doing so. It is part of its bloody ideology. They took the land by force."

Host: "It does not balk at doing what?"

Muhammad Khalaf: "It does not balk at sacrificing a few innocent people, who would be considered martyrs and heroes, in order to accomplish its national policy. These things are on the website, and whoever logs on to 911truth.org and searches for 'Northwoods' will find the document. There is a picture of the document there. A picture of the plan of the north woods."

NOTES

[1] Egyptian General (Ret.) Muhammad Khalaf made similar statements on May 8, 2005, on Egyptian Channel 1, http://memritv.org/Search.asp?ACT=S9&P1=728.

Iranian Filmmaker and Commentator Nader Talebzadeh: 9/11 Footage Appeared in Movies From the 80's and 90's. The Aliens in "War of the Worlds" are Muslims

November 17, 2005 **TV Clip No. 945**

The following are excerpts from an interview with Iranian filmmaker Nader Talebzadeh. The Iranian News Channel (IRINN) aired this interview on November 17, 2005.

Talebzadeh: "After Samuel Huntington's article was published... The American government wanted this article to shape a certain trend. In an interview, Fred Halliday said about Huntington: 'I would give Samuel Huntington an F for his article.' This article is that superficial."

[...]

"The most famous symbolic work in this field is Independence Day, which was made prior to the events of 9/11. Imagine: Hollywood makes a film that becomes a blockbuster and the box-office hit of that year. In this film there are aerial attacks on the skyscrapers of Manhattan – the same city where the events of 9/11 took place... The film's escape scene, which takes place in Wall Street, Manhattan, closely resembles the [9/11] footage shown on CNN. Just like... The footage... Even before the event, we were shown footage of it. The famous American director, Robert Altman, said in an interview: "I am sure this 9/11 film was made in advance, and that people saw it in movie theaters before it took place." He was referring to Independence Day.

"Before this – 15 or 16 years ago – the film *The Man who Saw Tomorrow* was made. Orson Wells was the narrator. This film was aired millions of times on TV, and it is still broadcast in many languages. [...] This film is a documentary depicting the end of the world. In this film too, the Twin Towers and the Manhattan skyscrapers are attacked. So that makes twice. Once was 16 years ago... 18... or maybe not... If we say 1980, then it is twenty-something years ago. We were shown this film. Everyone saw the Manhattan skyscrapers being attacked by missiles or flying objects. In this film they had the audacity to say that the attack would be carried out by Muslims – that there would be an attack by apocalyptic Muslims, and that this would be the third anti-Christ. Today, they are afraid to talk this way. They talked like this back then, when many events had not yet occurred."

[...]

"The War of the Worlds is Spielberg's most recent work. It is also a blockbuster... A box-office hit... This film is also a metaphor. It doesn't explicitly say Islam and Muslims, but the monsters that attack planet Earth are, in fact, Muslims. This is their ideology... They have come from another planet... They are alien... In Independence Day they came from the sky, while in The War of the Worlds they came from beneath the ground. They've always been here among us, but we never saw them. They were beneath the ground and suddenly emerged, and they have extraordinary strength."

New Internet Footage of "Fatima's Fiancé" Saudi Terrorist Abu Mu'awiya Al-Shimali Preparing for Suicide Bombing in Iraq: "Oh Bush... You Will Be Humiliated; We Destroyed the [WTC] Tower, & We Will Make You Bow Your Head"

February 16, 2006 **Special Dispatch No. 1095**

The following are excerpts from footage of Saudi suicide bomber Abu Mu'awiya Al-Shimali, released by the Islamist Internet forum www.alsaha.com on February 13, 2006.

To view this clip visit: http://www.memritv.org/search.asp?ACT=S9&P1=1037

Letter: "My brothers, the *mujahidoon* for the sake of Allah, what shall we, your sisters in Abu Ghureib prison, tell you? We have been attacked by the sons of apes and pigs. They tore up our Korans, disfigured our bodies, and humiliated us. What have you heard about what we see here every day? By Allah, one of us was raped several times in one day by those apes and pigs.

"Are you really unaware of what is happening to us? There are 13 women with me in prison, all unmarried. They are raped for all to see and hear. They prevented us from wearing clothes and from praying. One committed suicide after she was raped by an American dog and then severely tortured. She began to bang her head against the wall until she died.

"I, Fatima, your sister in faith, say to you: Remain faithful to Allah. Leave their tanks and planes, come to us in Abu Ghureib prison, and kill us along with them. Destroy us along with them. Don't leave us to them. Kill us along with them, and then maybe we will have peace.

"Fatima

"Friday, December 14, 2004"

Script: "Like all of us, Abu Mu'awiya Al-Shimali read the letter written by the sister in Abu Ghureib prison before she was martyred. He could not calm down, and resolved to avenge her death, and the deaths of all free Muslim women. He could find nothing more precious than his own soul to sacrifice for the sake of Allah, and to redeem the honor of his sisters. He asked Allah to accept him as a martyr, and to marry him to this young woman."

[...]

Title: "The Shura Council of the *Mujahideen* in Iraq presents: Fatima's Fiancé"

Script: "Abu Mu'awiya Al-Shimali, may he rest in peace."

Abu Mu'awiya Al-Shimali: "America, the only thing that awaits you here is this. TNT in my bag, and a bottle next to me.

"Oh, you who are calling me, lead me to Paradise. Oh, you who are calling me, lead me to Paradise. The youth who follow religion do not care about the rulers. Oh Bush, you despicable son of a despicable man, you will be humiliated. We destroyed the [WTC] tower, and we will make you bow your head."

[...]

"Allah, marry me to the sister Fatima, who was killed in Abu Ghureib, and whose honor was defiled by the tyrants and apostates, the offspring of apes and pigs."

Photographer: "May Allah accept you as a martyr and be pleased with you."

Title: "The operation against a joint roadblock of the American and the National Guard."

Deputy Chairman of Egyptian Parliament Committee for Defense and National Security: American Agents Carried Out 9/11

May 2, 2006 **TV Clip No. 1142**

The following are excerpts from an interview with Muhammad Abd Al-Fattah, deputy chairman of the Egyptian Parliamentary Committee for Defense and National Security, which aired on Ein TV on May 2, 2006.

Muhammad Abd Al-Fattah: "Regarding the events of 9/11, and what happened and is still happening to Islam – Bush put it very simply. He said: 'This is a Crusade.'"

Interviewer: "True, he said so from day one."

Muhammad Abd Al-Fattah: "At that very moment I said that 9/11 was carried out by American agents. American agents did it, so that Bush would have a pretext to declare war on Islam, because they did not take into account that Islam would pose a threat to them and to global Zionism."

President of American Center for Islamic Research in Columbus, Ohio Dr. Sallah Sultan: 9/11 Attacks Planned by Americans on the Basis of the Film "The Siege"

May 17, 2006 **TV Clip 1143**

The following are excerpts from an address given by Dr. Sallah Sultan, president of the American Center for Islamic Research in Columbus, Ohio, which aired on Al-Risala TV on May 17, 2006.

Sallah Sultan: "The film 'The Siege,' starring Denzel Washington, portrayed the Muslims in a very bad light. They are shown calling for prayer, performing the ablution, praying, and then planning multiple bombings – a government building, a security agency, the FBI, a bus carrying young men and women, adults and children. They bombed shops.

"The film came out in April 1999. It paved the way for 9/11, since it was filmed in Brooklyn, New York. The truth is that immediately after 9/11, I said people should view these events in the context of 'The Siege,' because these events were identical.

"This scenario... I still believe to this day... The scenario still baffles me. I share the view of many Americans, French, and Europeans, who say that 9/11 could not have been carried out entirely from outside [the U.S.] - by Muslims or others. The confessions of some people could have been edited. But even if they were not edited, I believe that these people were used in a marginal role. The entire thing was of a large scale and was planned within the U.S., in order to enable the U.S. to control and terrorize the entire world, and to get American society to agree to the war declared on terrorism, the definition of which has not yet been determined.

"The U.S. remains the only country to determine who is a terrorist, and what is the definition for terrorism, and it can pin it on anyone. The most recent instance is the case of Dr. Al-Zindani, who has been accused of terrorism, even though he is known worldwide for his refinement, virtue, and broad horizons."

Former Kuwaiti Education Minister Ahmad Al-Ruba'i: The Arabs Must Replace Politicization With an Economic Program for Revival

March 27, 2006 **TV Clip 1171**

The following are excerpts from an interview with former Kuwaiti minister of education Ahmad Al-Ruba'i, which aired on Al-Rai TV on March 27, 2006:

Ahmad Al-Ruba'i: "Some Arab countries are fictitious countries that are run very badly. Their natural resources are exploited in a very unjust manner, money is wasted on armies that do not fight, people are persecuted, and liberties are non-existent, yet when it comes to pan-Arab issues, the leader is the number one hero of the Arab nation: He's the one defending the Palestinian cause and always shouting slogans... This takes me back to Arab and Islamic history. The tyrannical rulers would summon the Islamic jurisprudents, and say to them: 'Spread among the people that Man has no free will, that everything is predetermined.'

"Today, we have the concept of modern conspiracy. In most Arab countries, everybody is a victim of a foreign conspiracy."

[...]

Interviewer: [Some proclaim:] "'No Iraqi would kill another Iraqi, We love one another, we are great.' They begin to review thousands of years of Iraqi history, and say: 'but there are some who have entered Iraq in order to destroy it." How would you respond to such a person?'"

Ahmad Al-Ruba'i: "Abu Tareq, this is the prevalent talk everywhere, I'm sad to say. 'Is it conceivable that Muslims did the killing on 9/11?' Yes, they did. They killed 3,000 people. But it wasn't Islam - they were criminals. 'No, it must have been an American conspiracy...' '...As the plane was flying, there was an American that...' With regard to the occupation of Kuwait, they say: 'The American ambassador told Saddam to enter Kuwait.' So America brought Saddam into Kuwait and then took him out, why? 'In order to gain control of the region.' But America has been in control of the region and its oil for a long time.

"The concept of conspiracy has spread in a very organized and efficient way, and many Arabs, even intellectuals, believe they are victims of conspiracy."

[...]

Interviewer: "Ahmad, what is the solution to this crisis?"

Ahmad Al-Ruba'i: "I believe that the solution, without oversimplifying things, is that we stop dealing with politics, and establish economic [cooperation] among the Arabs. We have been destroyed by the politicization of everything, and it is high time we agree on an economic program for revival. People have no food, no jobs, and no capabilities. Two neighboring countries, Kuwait and Iraq, have had closed borders for 13 years, but this has not been detrimental to either market – to ours or the Iraqi one. What kind of nation is this, if it does not have common interests?

"What kind of nation is this – if a ruler can wake up at any moment, decide to invade his neighbors and then invades them, and nobody gets hurt? In Europe, no country would dare invade its neighbors, because 3,000 trucks loaded with merchandise cross the border every day. This would harm the farmers and the industries, because people's interests are intertwined."

[...]

"As I've said before, we need a summit to discuss how to wipe out illiteracy. Illiteracy grows every day, yet we talk about liberating Palestine? All the Arab leaders who talk about liberating Palestine should liberate their citizens from oppression and prosecution."

Egyptian Cleric Abd Al-Sabour Shaheen: Our Conflict With the West has Religious Roots; 9/11 is a Zionist Conspiracy

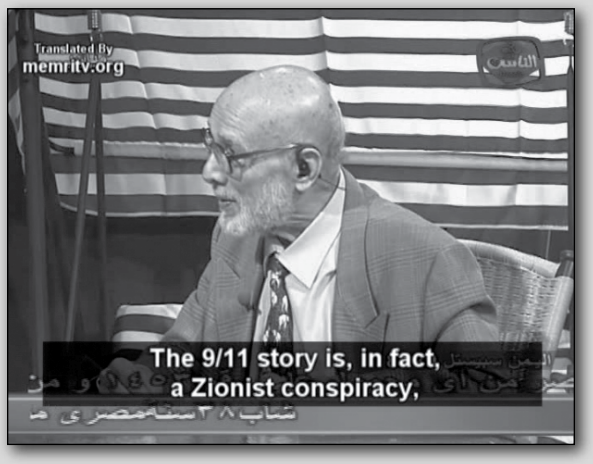
July 10, 2006 **TV Clip 1209**

The following are excerpts from in interview with Egyptian cleric Dr. Abd Al-Sabour Shaheen, which aired on Al-Nas TV, on July 10, 2006.

Abd Al-Sabour Shaheen: "Our conflict with the West has religious roots. The truth is that they reject Islam. As for secularism – that's another story. In other words, the West wanted to divert the Muslims away from Islam, so it said to them: 'We have an alternative for you – secularism.' But secularism is, in fact, heresy and atheism."

[...]

"The 9/11 story is, in fact, a Zionist conspiracy, intended to transform the American position, and to incite the American people against the Muslims."



[...]

"We say that we will economically boycott Zionism. But having studied this issue, I found that we cannot boycott them at all."

Interviewer: "Why not?"

Abd Al-Sabour Shaheen: "Because Zionism has found a way to defuse the influence of this boycott. They manufacture their merchandise, then they export them to ports in the Far East, and then this merchandise reaches us from Singapore, from Japan's ports, and from Eastern Asian countries. This merchandise comes as if it were from over there. It is labeled 'made in Singapore' or 'made in Japan,' which is a lie. This way they have managed to flood our markets with this counterfeit merchandise."

APPENDIX I

Three Years Later – The Arab and Iranian Media Commemorate 9/11

September 9, 2004 **Special Report No. 33**

A few days after the release of the report of the September 11 Commission this summer, Sheikh Abd Al-Hamid Al-Ansari, the former dean of the Faculty of Shari'a at the University of Qatar and a leading Arab reformist, wrote an article in the London Arabic daily *Al-Hayat* on August 2, 2004 asking, "Why won't we [Arabs] take the opportunity of the appearance of the September 11 commission's report to ponder why destructive violence and a culture of destruction have taken root in our society? Why won't we take this opportunity to reconsider our educational system, our curricula, including the religious, media, and cultural discourse that cause our youth to live in a constant tension with the world?"

Within hours of the September 11 attacks, conspiracy theories began to emerge in the Middle East. They were repeated by the highest echelons of powers, including Egyptian President Hosni Mubarak, who was quoted in the Egyptian paper *Al-Ahram* weeks after the attack as saying: "I find it hard to believe that people who were learning to fly in Florida could, within a year and a half, fly large commercial airlines and hit with accuracy the towers of the World Trade Center which would appear, to the pilot from the air, the size of a pencil. Only a professional pilot could carry out this mission." A year following the attacks, Saudi Arabia's powerful Interior Minister Prince Nayef more explicitly blamed "the Zionists."

During the past year leading up to the third anniversary of the attacks, there has been a consistent stream of articles and TV programs in the region's government-controlled media that have continued to focus on conspiracy theories surrounding the attacks. The commemoration within the region's media includes statements made by leading professors, religious leaders, government officials, and even Muslim-Americans.

These conspiracy theories primarily state that Arabs and Muslims were not involved and that the U.S. government and/or Jews/Israel are the true culprits. While it should be no surprise that Iran, a country with no official ties with the U.S., is supporting many lies regarding September 11, the U.S.'s closet Arab allies, Egypt and Saudi Arabia, are also supportive of these lies.

The Egyptian Media

In Egypt, the former dean of humanities at 'Ein Shams University, Mustafa Shak'a, was interviewed by Iqra TV on June 16, 2004. Shak'a attributed the September 11 attacks to the U.S. and the Jews: "To this day, we don't know who attacked the U.S. on September 11. Why is the attack attributed to bin Laden, although it has not been proven that he was involved in the operation? It is way above his capabilities. Those who created him have made him a legend. The operation was 100% American, and this is not the place to elaborate, but what proves the operation was a Jewish one is that five Jews climbed up a high building and filmed the first attack of the first plane…"[1]

Another Egyptian professor, Galal Amin of the American University, wrote in *Al-Ahram* in April 2004: "The claim that the Greater Middle East Initiative aims, wholly or partly, to eliminate terror of the type seen on September 11, 2001 is unconvincing, for several reasons. One is that there is still doubt that the September attacks were the outcome of Arab and Islamic terror. No conclusive proof to this effect is yet available. Many

writers, American and European, as well as Arab, suspect that the attacks were carried out by Americans, or with American assistance, or that Americans knew about them and kept silent. Such doubts are strong and rest on damning evidence, but the U.S. administration forcefully censors them and bans any discussion of the matter – something that, by the way, makes one suspect the U.S. administration's commitment to 'knowledge.' But enough of that."

In an article in the Egyptian government daily *Al-Gumhouriyya* titled "The Secret Israeli Weapon," published on April 23, 2004, deputy editor Abd Al-Wahhab 'Adas accused the Jews of perpetrating all terrorism throughout the world, including the September 11 attacks: "Actually, it is they who are behind the events of September 11. Proof of this is what was broadcast by the Canadian news agency on September 17 … that prior to the events the CIA had received a report that the Mossad would carry out an attack operation on American territory, in a new attempt to divert attention from the barbaric Israeli operations against the Palestinian people. Further [proof] of this is the news in the American papers at that time, that 4,000 Jews of American origin who worked at the World Trade Center received instructions from the Mossad not to go to work that day. We also find a heavy blackout by America regarding the results of the investigations into the September 11 events. So far it has published no conclusions, and has not told us who the real perpetrator of these events is, as revealed by the investigations. Since America knows very well that the Jews and the Mossad are behind these events, it will never declare the results of the investigations..."

On August 9, 2004 Galal Dweidar, editor of the Egyptian government daily *Al-Akhbar*, wrote an article titled "Barbarian Imperialist Occupation" questioning who was really behind the attacks: "… There are strong doubts about the identity of those who plotted the terrorist action that targeted the twin towers of the World Trade Center in New York…"

To commemorate the attacks of two years earlier, on September 11, 2003 Al-Arabiyya TV conducted an interview with Muhammad Al-Amir Atta, father of the Egyptian Muhammad Atta who had been one of the leaders of the 19 hijackers. The father characterized the September 11 attacks as "100% made in America. All the facts that have been verified and published in the press, on television, and in the statements of officials in the U.S. and abroad prove definitively that this even is an American product, as I said on Egyptian television 72 hours after the event… The subject [at hand] is not my son; it is more general. Is my son or any of the other 19 young men – four of whom died over a year before the event – are these young men the ones who went to the 4,000 Jews and Americans who work at the World Trade Center to tell them not to go [there]? What I am saying was not stated in the newspapers, not stated by you, and not by me; rather, it was stated by America, and that is the truth. Four thousand American Jews did not come to work on September 11.

"[Moreover], none of the 101 Jewish businessmen – without exception – who booked tickets for business purposes for the four flights in America boarded the four planes, and none of them notified the airlines [that they would not be boarding]. About a week after the event, the American authorities arrested 117 Israelis – and not only Jews but Jewish Israelis – who had come from Israel to the U.S. and live in different groups located in the same vicinity in Florida. They were found to be holding detailed maps on the routes of the four planes. They were questioned, but no information was released. [Further,] the FBI announced it had recorded two telephone calls on the 11th made by two congressmen at the Capitol to two American newspapers, in which they said, 'The zero hour has come, and the competition begins tomorrow.'"

For its September 10, 2003 edition, the Egyptian weekly *Akher Sa'a* interviewed several experts for articles commemorating September 11, 2001. Among them was General Mahmoud Khalaf, an Egyptian strategic

expert, who said: "What took place on September 11 was a conspiratorial plan by the U.S. to justify invading Afghanistan and later Iraq. In 1999, books were published exposing a plan by far right-wing American hawks to fulfill the dream of a large empire, and there was an opportunity [for this] on September 11. They did not wait for investigations to expose the perpetrator of the operation, not even for those exposing the negligence in preventing the event. The American invasion of Afghanistan began on October 7, 2001, in other words, only three weeks after the September 11 event. This is not at all a sufficient period in which to transfer [military] forces, train them, and draft the operational plans. This proves these plans were ready at an earlier date and that the forces were close to Afghanistan, the results of which are unknown to this day. [In addition], the declared goals were not achieved. Afghanistan did not develop, it has no democracy or control, and bin Laden was not caught. But what was achieved is that the Americans positioned themselves along the borders of Russia, China, central Asia, and in the center of Islamic countries."

Also interviewed for Akher Sa'a was General Ali Hafzi, governor of the northern Sinai district: "The September 11, 2001 event was meant to determine and direct the events of the 21st century in order to force American hegemony on the world and to enable it to be the sole superpower in the world and prevent the Soviet Union from returning, or prevent the emergence of new superpowers, such as China, Japan, and others… The Americans have not yet announced the results of the investigation of the event. Moreover, an important document published after the event says that 6,000 Jews who used to work daily with the companies and offices housed in the World Trade Center did not go to [that area] on the day of September 11. Let us take a look at what [the U.S.] has achieved so far, beginning with the invasion of Afghanistan. The U.S. has already reached the border of the former Soviet Union in order to prevent an attempt on the part of [the Soviets] to reemerge. It has also reached the Chinese border in order to keep it from spreading to a particular local or regional border so that it does not reach the stage of becoming a world superpower…"

This past year in Egypt, one of the most popular hit songs states that the U.S. was behind September 11. The following are excerpts from a review in the January 15-22, 2004 *Cairo Times* of the album including this song by beloved Egyptian singer Sha'ban Abd Al-Rahim: "[Popular] singer Sha'ban Abd Al-Rahim is making headlines again with his announcement that he has put the final touches on his latest album Mahibish Al Karasi ("I Don't Like the Chairs") — possibly referring to political positions as opposed to furniture. The new album includes a new ditty about the U.S., Israel, and the road map. 'Kharittat Al Tariq' ("Road Map") is the name of the song which gives voice to widespread views in the Egyptian street regarding the September 11th events and the U.S.-Iraq standoff… Abd Al-Rahim … boldly sing[s] that the U.S.A. is the perpetrator of the September 11th attacks. 'Hey people it was only a tower and I swear by God that they are the ones who pulled it down.' Abd Al-Rahim further sings that they purposely did it to make people think that Arabs and Muslims are terrorists and were behind that disaster. Now the U.S. can do what it pleases to the Arab world since everyone thinks they are to blame."

The Saudi Media

Following up on Prince Nayef's claim in 2002 that Zionists were behind September 11, Saudi Cleric Dr. Sa'd bin 'Abdallah Al-Breik spoke about Al-Qaeda's role on Saudi Channel 1 on August 16, 2004: "We must not inflate [the importance] of Al-Qaeda, to the point of claiming that it is the main and only perpetrator of this large operation [September 11]. I'm not here to defend [Al-Qaeda], but we must not overstate this matter… It is a mistake to ignore the possibility that the Zionist hands used some people who were planted into one of the stages of this plan, from this issue. I have read some books that were translated from English into Arabic in which the Americans themselves call 9/11 *The Great Deception* or the *The Great Game*, so why do we use all sort of names to avoid this subject. No, we must be clear and not censor ourselves. These false accusations and the rush to accuse Saudi Arabia, the judging of others according to the guidance of the Zionists via the media which is owned by the Zionist..."[2]

In Saudi Arabia, the *Al-Watan* daily published an interview with Muslim Brotherhood Leader Muhammad Mahdi Othman 'Akef on February 3, 2004, in which the Sheikh was asked, "Don't you think that the September [11, 2001] events are justification of America's [activity] in Afghanistan?" 'Akef responded by stating, "This is a false statement, because [America] has no proof. They held no fair trial for those arrested on the charge of the September explosion. All they say is a list of names whom they claim bear the responsibility for the September events. If [the Americans] provided proof of the truth of their version, I would fight together with the Americans and join President Bush in this war." Regarding the claim that "the Al-Qaeda organization acknowledged responsibility for these operations in the videocassettes aired on several Arab television channels," 'Akef said: "I do not pay any attention to these films, because they are part of the psychological war between these people [Al-Qaeda] and the American administration. These cassettes came in response to the American operations. Washington must prove by trial that they [Al-Qaeda] are the ones who carried out the explosions in September."

On the front page of its November 3, 2003 edition, *Al-Watan* published an Arabic translation of an article from Glasgow's *Sunday Herald* about the Mossad's involvement in the September 11 attacks: "Israeli intelligence has been showing the Al-Qaeda hijackers as they move from the Middle East through Europe and into America, where they trained as pilots and prepared to suicide-bomb the symbolic heart of the United States. And the motive? To bind America in blood and mutual suffering to the Israeli cause… If Israel's closest ally felt the collective pain of mass civilian deaths at the hands of terrorists, then Israel would have an unbreakable bond with the world's only hyperpower and an effective free hand in dealing with the Palestinian terrorist, who had been murdering its innocent civilians as the second Intifada dragged on throughout 2001… There is more than a little circumstantial evidence to show that Mossad – whose motto is 'By way of deception, thou shalt do war' – was spying on Arab extremists in the U.S.A. and may have know that September 11 was in the offing, yet decided to withhold vital information from their American counterparts which could have prevented the terror attacks… Mossad agents were spying on Muhammad Atta and Marwan Al-Shehi, two leaders of the 9/11 hijack teams. The pair had settled in Hollywood, Florida, along with three other hijackers, after leaving Hamburg – where another Mossad team was operating close by… Certainly, it seems, Israel was spying within the borders of the United States and it is equally certain that the targets were Islamic extremists probably linked to September 11. But did Israel know in advance that the Twin Towers would be hit and the world plunged into a war without end; a war which would give Israel the power to strike its enemies almost without limit?"

The Iranian Media

The Iranian media also frequently discusses conspiracies surrounding September 11. The Iranian station Jaam-e-Jam 3 aired a program on June 15, 2004 that began with the following question: "What group or organization was responsible for the events of 9/11? The intellectuals, who support globalization and oppose America's policy, believe that it was the U.S. that created the events of 9/11 in order to expand its hegemony in the world. The FBI and CIA experts attributed the events of 9/11 to the Muslims and Al-Qaeda. Moreover, two months after the events, part of bin Laden's speech was broadcast by Al-Jazeera; in it he said, 'We calculated the number of enemy victims ahead of time, and predicted the number of people to be killed in the towers.' Some experts expressed doubts about tape's authenticity and considered it to be the work of the CIA. In light of the wide scope of the operation, which required coordinating four airplanes by at least 20 people, who would engage in combat and carry out a suicide operation, the likelihood that this was an Al-Qaeda operation is low."[3]

On June 1, 2004, Jaam-e-Jam 1, the Iranian government TV channel directed at Europe, aired the first in a series about the September 11 attacks, which included video clips of the O.J. Simpson murder case: "Zionism,

as expressed in the Jewish Protocols, nurtures in its mind the dream of taking over the world. With Bush's rise to power, it controls the White House with greater force. A short while before the blasts of September 11, Mercury, a local Pennsylvanian newspaper, reported that two Jews were arrested while filming the Twin Towers… Some hours after the Twin Towers were blasted, the FBI arrested five Israelis who had planned to blow up the New York Bridge in the Manhattan and New Jersey area. Also, the absence of 4,000 Jews [who worked] in the Twin Towers strengthened the claim that they took a vacation on that day. A while afterwards, a source in American military intelligence raised details pertaining to an intelligence memo regarding Israel's espionage organization, the Mossad, and its role in the events of September 11. In fact, the claim that Israel was involved in the blasts of September 11 and used it as a basis of America's new strategy for fighting the world of Islam disappeared in the media coverage, but world public opinion still believes this possibility."

An editorial in the July 27, 2004 *Tehran Times* titled "What the 9/11 Commission Report Ignores: the CIA-Al-Qaeda connection" stated, "The 9/11 reports excludes, a priori, the most important question raised by the events of September 11, 2001: Did U.S. government agencies deliberately permit, or actively assist, the carrying out of this terrorist atrocity, in order to provide the Bush administration with the necessary pretext to carry out its program was in Central Asia and the Middle East and a huge buildup of the forces of state repression at home… The FBI played a key role in burying a series of warnings about the potential dangers from an Al-Qaeda terrorist enrolled at U.S. flight schools, most notably in the case of Zacarias Moussaoui … This refusal to name names and assign responsibility has a definite significance. [Naming] individuals within the intelligence apparatus would be likely to defend themselves by shifting responsibility to those higher up in the chain of command – thus directing the investigation toward the top levels of the national security apparatus and the White House. The 9/11 commission sought at all costs to avoid such an outcome, and to safeguard these key institutions of the state, while documenting numerous CIA and FBI actions that effectively prevented the exposure of the 9/11 conspiracy, the commission's report never addresses an obvious and crucial issue – were any of the Al-Qaeda operatives, especially the ringleaders and organizers of the suicide hijackings, at some point assets or agents of the U.S. intelligence services?… The conduct of the 9/11 conspirators strongly suggests that they were under some form of official protection. They made few efforts to conceal themselves, moving about as they pleased, both within the U.S. and across its borders. They used telephones and credit cards, both easily traceable. They enrolled openly under their own names at U.S. flight schools, and made repeated transcontinental flights to test out airline security and familiarize themselves with the aircraft interiors… It is highly plausible – and on the basis of the available evidence, more likely than not – that the U.S. intelligence agencies had identified the main leaders of the 9/11 hijackings long before they boarded the doomed flights…"

Muslims in America

Dr. Nawwal Nur, who resides in Los Angeles, and her son, Egyptian cleric Hazem Sallah Abu Isma'il, preached and taught Islam together in the U.S. while he was spending time with her there. On July 15, 2004, they were interviewed by the Saudi-based religious channel Iqra TV about September 11. The host of the program asked whether the attacks had negatively impacted Islam's image for Americans. Nur explained, "Not at all, it has not even been proven that Muslims committed it. There hasn't even been an investigation… They are confused about what happened… That is why more people converted to Islam."

Her son added: "I am one of those who believe these events were fabricated from the outset as part of the global groundwork for the distortion of Islam's image… Even before these events took place there was preparation for them…"[4]

The U.S. Controls Bin Laden's Al-Qaeda and Orchestrates the Attacks

Another common conspiracy theory is that Al-Qaeda and Osama bin Laden are really puppets of the U.S., who orchestrated the attacks. Iraqi political analyst Kazem Al-Qurayshi spoke on the Iranian channel Sahar 1

TV about September 11 and terrorism on July 18, 2004: "Al-Zarqawi, bin Laden, and Mullah Omar, and all the leaders of the Salafi movement, are tools created by the British Freemason movement 200 years ago. With these tools they wanted to create a new religion for us, to confront Islam. They filled this new religion with Jewish poison, the Masonic poison. Their religion is manifested by a long beard, a short garment, and killing Muslims. Do you think that the CIA participated in the events of 9/11, that they attacked the U.S., killed Americans, and humiliated the U.S. in front of the whole world?… It has been three decades since plans to bomb these buildings, the Twins, were made. But they wanted to do it so it would not be in vain. I noticed that the planes hit the upper part of the buildings, but the buildings exploded from the bottom, which proves that they were booby-trapped. Neighboring buildings also collapsed without being hit by planes. In order to carry out this plan they dragged fools from the Salafi movement and trained them to fly planes, a few years ago. Does bin Laden have airfields where he can train them, or what…?"[5]

On April 28, 2004, Lebanese Druze leader and parliamentarian Walid Jumblatt gave an interview to Al-Arabiyya TV, and detailed how the U.S. was really behind September 11: "Who invented Osama bin Laden?! The Americans, the CIA invented him so they could fight the Soviets in Afghanistan together with some of the Arab regimes. I am of the opinion that somewhere, someplace, there is an intelligence agency profiting from Al-Qaeda and Osama bin Laden. Osama bin Laden is like a ghost, popping up when needed. This is my opinion." Jumblatt was asked "Even 9/11?" and answered: "Even 9/11… Why didn't the sirens go off when the four hijacked planes took off? This happened only after an hour and a half or an hour and twenty minutes. That is peculiar. The largest country in the world, with the largest intelligence budget of $70-80 billion for various agencies, could only put out a warning after an hour and twenty minutes?! A peculiar story. The U.S. always needs an enemy. It comes and goes. Today it is Islam. According to this plan or ideology of the born-again Christians who formed an alliance with Zionism – Islam is the monster, Islam is the target."

To accompany its broadcast of the September 11 memorial ceremony in the U.S. on September 11, 2003, Al-Arabiyya TV interviewed political commentator Mustafa Al-Habra. In response to the question, "Did the U.S. succeed in proving, after two of the attacks, that bin Laden was [the perpetrator]?" Al-Habra said, "If we go back to Thierry Meyssan's book *The Great Deceit*, we will find the answer to that question. And there are a lot of questions. I cannot imagine that a neophyte organization like Al-Qaeda managed to take control of the U.S., [its] technology, and [its] radar system over a lengthy period lasting about two hours. I would add that there are those who said that what struck the Pentagon was not a plane but a missile, and to this day the U.S. does not have clear and plain answers about what happened on September 11…"

Al-Habra was also asked, "Do you think Osama bin Laden is capable of carrying out this attack on his own, without domestic help?" He answered: "I think Osama bin Laden is capable of carrying out a terror operation on the scale of the Tanzania operations. [But] I doubt that either Osama bin Laden or Al-Qaeda alone was able to carry out the September 11 events with such precision, with no American domestic assistance, and without the American security apparatuses turning a blind eye… According to the American versions, the members of the group carrying out this terrorist, horrible, inhuman – call it what you will – operation trained on light planes. In aeronautics, a person who trains on this type of aircraft is not able to fly a large passenger plane like this with advances techniques like these."

At Al-Shahid Mosque in Khartoum, Sudan on August 27, 2004, the imam 'Abd Al-Jalil Al-Nazir Al-Karouri discussed September 11 during a Friday sermon that appeared on Sudan State TV: "… When September the ninth comes [i.e. September 11] we will again review the material we handed out about the Jewish thumbprint.

Let's say in brief, that whether the 9/9 events and the destruction of the two famous buildings in the U.S. were carried out by Israel's enemies, as the U.S. claims, or by Israeli agents, as we claim, the outcome is the same – the Jews are the cause. These Jews hasten America's death. The U.S. must beware. We offer this advice via the TV channels so they won't wake up when it is too late. They must understand this now and dismantle this alliance with the Jews."

Syrian researcher Tayyeb Tizini was interviewed on Iran's Al-'Alam TV on August 16, 2004, and claimed that an Intifada against globalization broke out and that in order to thwart it, America attacked its own soil on September 11: "According to American and European documents, including the investigation of President Bush and his aides about 9/11, I'd like to say that 9/11 was an American action. These Americans began to understand that the new order must be marketed by a great event that would create new dangers for the world. 9/11 was for this purpose…"[6]

Speaking on Bahrain TV on September 1, 2004, Sheikh 'Adel Al-Mu'ada, Bahrain's Deputy Speaker of Parliament, called Bin Laden a "good man" whom he had met in 1989, and explained that he did not think that Al-Qaeda was behind September 11. He also said: "… I don't accuse him of what the West accuses him of and with no evidence. The truth is that I heard with my own ears what he said. He commended the bombings of 9/11, which I didn't and still don't. I believe these bombings were a mistake. But I didn't hear him confess that he was responsible. I don't accuse him without proof."[7]

NOTES

[1] MEMRI TV Clip No. 124, Iqra TV (Saudi Arabia), June 16, 2004, http://memritv.org/archives.asp?ACT=S9&P1=124.

[2] MEMRI TV Clip No. 201, Saudi Arabia Channel 1, August 16, 2004, http://memritv.org/archives.asp?ACT=S9&P1=201.

[3] MEMRI TV Clip No. 150, Jaam-e-Jam 3 (Iran), June 15, 2004, http://memritv.org/archives.asp?ACT=S9&P1=150.

[4] MEMRI TV Clip No. 168, Iqra TV (Saudi Arabia), July 15, 2004, http://memritv.org/archives.asp?ACT=S9&P1=168.

[5] MEMRI TV Clip No. 164, Sahar 1 TV (Iran), July 18, 2004, http://memritv.org/archives.asp?ACT=S9&P1=164.

[6] MEMRI TV Clip No. 207, Al-'Alam TV (Iran), August 16, 2004, http://memritv.org/archives.asp?ACT=S9&P1=207.

[7] MEMRI TV Clip No. 238, Bahrain TV, September 6, 2004, http://memritv.org/archives.asp?ACT=S9&P1=238.

To learn more about MEMRI including how to get a free subscription to MEMRI's distribution list visit www.memri.org

MEMRI is a 501 (c) (3) non-profit organization and all donations in the U.S. are tax-deductible.

Donating to MEMRI online is easy and secure.
To donate online, visit www.memri.org/donation

If you'd like to donate via mail, please send support to:

MEMRI
P.O. Box 27837
Washington, D.C.
20038-7837